

Introduction

Appendix E sets out the collated contextual and baseline information, on a topic-by-topic basis, for each of the 10 assessment topics:

1. **Biodiversity and Nature Conservation** (including Fauna and Flora)
2. **Population** including demographics, socio-economics
3. **Human health**
4. **Soil** including geology and land use
5. **Water** quality (including surface and ground water quality and availability)
6. **Air quality**
7. **Climatic Factors** including climate change and adaptation and flood risk
8. **Material Assets** including waste management and minerals
9. **Cultural Heritage** including architectural and archaeological heritage
10. **Landscape and Townscape**

The information for each topic is structured as follows in compliance of the SEA Directive Annex I (b) – (g) requirements:

Annex I SEA Directive Requirements	Sub section in the Topic chapter
	Introduction - provides an overview and definition of the topic.
e) The environmental protection, objectives, established at international, Community or national level, which are relevant to the plan or programme and the way those objectives and any environmental, considerations have been taken into account during its preparation.	Summary of national and regional plans and programmes - provides an overview of the policy context in which the revocation plan sits and identifies the environmental protection, objectives, established at international, Community or national level that are relevant to the Regional Strategy.
b) The relevant aspects of the current state of the environment and the likely evolution thereof without implementation of the plan or programme.	Overview of the baseline - provides an overview of the relevant aspects of the current state of the environment at a national and regional level and the key topic specific baseline factors which will need to be considered as part of the assessment. The likely evolution of these baseline conditions without the implementation of the revocation plan - provides an overview of how the baseline is likely to change in the absence of the revocation plan, an understanding of this is key to understanding the effects of the revocation plan on the topic area.
c) The environmental characteristics of areas likely to be significantly affected.	The environmental characteristics of areas likely to be significantly affected – provides a summary of those key aspects of the region most likely to be affected by the plan.

Appendix E: SEA of the Revocation of the South East Regional Strategy

Annex I SEA Directive Requirements	Sub section in the Topic chapter
<p>d) Any existing environmental problems which are relevant to the plan or programme including, in particular, those relating to any areas of a particular environmental importance, such as areas designated pursuant to Directives 79/409/EEC and 92/43/EEC.</p>	<p>Current problems in areas of particular environmental importance (such as those designated under the Wild Birds and Habitats Directives and further expanded upon in Appendix G). Given the focus on European designated conservation sites this sub-section appears in biodiversity.</p>
<p>f) The likely significant effects on the environment, including on issues such as biodiversity, population, human health, fauna, flora, soil, water, air, climatic factors, material assets, cultural heritage including architectural and archaeological heritage, landscape and the interrelationship between the above factors. (Footnote: These effects should include secondary, cumulative, synergistic, short, medium and long-term permanent and temporary, positive and negative effects).</p>	<p>Assessing significance –provides an outline of the illustrative guidance used to assess the potential effects for each topic.</p> <p>Assessment of likely significant effects of retention, revocation and partial revocation - including information on the likely significant effects.</p>
<p>g) The measures envisaged to prevent, reduce and as fully as possible offset any significant adverse effects on the environment of implementing the plan or programme.</p>	<p>Proposed mitigation measures – including proposed measures identified.</p>

1. Biodiversity and Nature Conservation

1.1 Introduction

The overview of plans and programmes and baseline information contained in this section provides the context for the assessment of potential effects of the Revocation Plan on biodiversity and nature conservation. Information is presented for both national and regional levels.

Biodiversity in this context is defined by the **Convention on Biological Diversity**¹ as ‘the variability among living organisms from all sources including, inter alia, terrestrial, marine and other aquatic ecosystems and the ecological complexes of which they are part; this includes diversity within species, between species and of ecosystems.’ Biodiversity is integral to the functioning of ecosystems and these, in turn, provide ‘ecosystem services’ which include food, flood management, pollination and the provision of clean air and water.

There are links between the biodiversity and nature conservation topic and other topics in the SEA, including water, soil and geology, land use, and climate change.

1.2 Summary of Plans and Programmes

1.2.1 International

The UK is a signatory (along with another 189 parties) to the **Convention on Biological Diversity**, Nagoya, Japan, 2010 which sets out a conservation plan to protect global biodiversity, and an international treaty to establish a fair and equitable system to enable nations to co-operate in accessing and sharing the benefits of genetic resources. The new global vision is: ‘By 2050, biodiversity is valued, conserved, restored and wisely used, maintaining ecosystem services, sustaining a healthy planet and delivering benefits essential for all people.’ The parties also agreed a shorter-term ambition to ‘Take effective and urgent action to halt the loss of biodiversity, [so] that by 2020 ecosystems are resilient and continue to provide essential services, thereby securing the planet’s variety of life, and contributing to human well-being, and poverty eradication’.

In March 2010, the European Union (EU) agreed to **an EU vision and 2020 mission for biodiversity**:

- By 2050, EU biodiversity and the ecosystem services it provides – its natural capital – are protected, valued and appropriately restored for biodiversity’s intrinsic value and for their essential contribution to human wellbeing and economic prosperity, and so that catastrophic changes caused by the loss of biodiversity are avoided;

¹ The convention uses this definition to describe ‘biological diversity’ commonly taken to mean the same as biodiversity.

- Halt the loss of biodiversity and the degradation of ecosystem services in the EU by 2020, and restore them insofar as is feasible, while stepping up the EU contribution to averting global biodiversity loss.

The European Commission adopted a new **EU Biodiversity strategy** to help meet this goal. The strategy provides a framework for action over the next decade and covers the following key areas:

- Conserving and restoring nature;
- Maintaining and enhancing ecosystems and their services;
- Ensuring the sustainability of agriculture, forestry and fisheries;
- Combating invasive alien species;
- Addressing the global biodiversity crisis.

There are a number of EU Directives focusing on various types of wildlife and habitat that provide a framework for national action and international co-operation for conservation on land and in the sea. In particular the **Habitats Directive** and **Birds Directive** include measures to maintain or restore important natural habitats and species including through the designation of Special Areas of Conservation (SACs) and Special Protection Areas (SPAs). These Directives are transposed into United Kingdom law through a number of regulations and planning policy documents. The **Freshwater Fish Directive** includes measure on the quality of fresh waters needing protection or improvement in order to support fish life.

The **Marine Strategy Framework Directive 2008/56/EC** requires Member States to develop a marine strategy, including determining Good Environmental Status (GES) for their marine waters, and designing and implementing programmes of measures aimed at achieving it by 2020, using an ecosystem approach to marine management. It takes account both of socioeconomic factors and the cost of taking action in relation to the scale of the risk to the marine environment. Draft regulations establish a legal framework which assigns duties to the Secretary of State, Welsh and Scottish Ministers and the Department of the Environment in Northern Ireland have been published for consultation.

Under the **Ramsar Convention**, wetlands of international importance are designated as Ramsar Sites. As a matter of policy, Ramsar sites in England are protected as European sites. The vast majority are also classified as SPAs and all terrestrial Ramsar sites in England are notified as Sites of Special Scientific Interest (SSSIs).

1.2.2 National

UK

The Wildlife and Countryside Act 1981 is the main UK legislation relating to the protection of named

animal and plant species includes legislation relating to the UK network of nationally protected wildlife areas: Site of Special Scientific Interest (SSSIs²). Under this Act, Natural England now has responsibility for identifying and protecting the SSSIs in England. The ***Countryside and Rights of Way Act 2000*** (CROW) strengthens the powers of Natural England to protect and manage Sites of Special Scientific Interest. The CROW Act improves the legislation for protecting and managing SSSIs so that:

- Natural England can change existing SSSIs to take account of natural changes or new information;
- all public bodies have a duty to further the conservation and enhancement of SSSIs;
- neglected or mismanaged sites can be brought into favourable management;
- new offences and heavier penalties now apply to people who illegally damage SSSIs.

The ***UK Biodiversity Action Plan 1994*** was the UK Government's response to signing the Convention on Biological Diversity (CBD) at the 1992 Rio Earth Summit. The CBD called for the development and enforcement of national strategies and associated action plans to identify, conserve and protect existing biological diversity, and to enhance it wherever possible. The UK Biodiversity Action Plan was then established to conserve and enhance biodiversity in the UK through the use of Habitats and Species Action Plans to help the most threatened species and habitats to recover and to contribute to the conservation of global biodiversity. The plan set out a programme for conserving the UK's biodiversity. It also led to the production of 436 action plans between 1995 and 1999 to help many of the UK's most threatened species and habitats to recover. A review of the UK BAP priority list in 2007 led to the identification of 1,150 species and 65 habitats that meet the BAP criteria at UK level. As well as having national priorities and targets, action was taken at a local level to create Local Biodiversity Action Plans (LBAPS). These identify local priorities for biodiversity conservation and work to deliver agreed actions and targets for priority habitats and species and locally important wildlife and sites.

Conserving Biodiversity – The UK Approach (2007) sets out an approach to halt UK biodiversity loss by 2010 using an integrated framework of an Ecosystem Approach³. Key targets include:

- for 95% of SSSIs to be in favourable or recovering condition by 2010;
- to halt the loss of biodiversity by 2010; and
- to reverse the long-term decline in the number of farmland birds by 2020.

More recently the ***Conservation of Habitats and Species Regulations 2010*** requires that sites of importance to habitats or species are to be designated and any impact on such sites or species must be

² As amended by the *Countryside and Rights of Way (CROW) Act 2000* and the *Natural Environment and Rural Communities (NERC) Act 2006*

³ The Convention on Biological Diversity (<http://www.cbd.int/ecosystem/>) defines the Ecosystem Approach as 'a strategy for the integrated management of land, water and living resources that promotes conservation and sustainable use in an equitable way.'

considered in regards to planning permission applications.

The ***Environmental Protection Act 1990*** sets out key statutory requirements for the UK regarding environmental protection (including waste and nature conservation).

The ***Marine and Coastal Access Act 2000*** sets out a number of measures including the establishment of Marine Conservation Zones (MCZs) and Marine Spatial Plans. The ***Offshore Marine Conservation (Natural Habitats, &c.) Regulations 2007*** apply in the 'offshore area' beyond 12 nautical miles from the UK coast. They provide protection for a variety of marine species and wild birds through a number of offences that aim to prevent damaging activities affecting protected species and habitats.

The ***National Parks and Access to the Countryside Act 1949*** aims to conserve and protect countryside and National Parks through legislation.

The ***Offshore Marine Conservation (Natural Habitats, &c.) Regulations 2007*** apply in the 'offshore area' beyond 12 nautical miles from the UK coast. They provide protection for a variety of marine species and wild birds through a number of offences that aim to prevent damaging activities affecting protected species and habitats.

England

The ***Natural Environment and Rural Communities (NERC) Act 2006*** establishes Natural England as the main body responsible for conserving, enhancing and managing England's natural environment. It also covers biodiversity, pesticides harmful to wildlife and the protection of birds.

The ***Natural Environment White Paper (2011)*** recognises that nationally, the fragmentation of natural environments is driving continuing threats to biodiversity. It sets out the Government's policy intent to:

- improve the quality of the natural environment across England;
- move to a net gain in the value of nature;
- arrest the decline in habitats and species and the degradation of landscapes;
- protect priority habitats;
- safeguard vulnerable non-renewable resources for future generations;
- support natural systems to function more effectively in town, in the country and at sea; and
- create an ecological network which is resilient to changing pressures.

By 2020, the Government wants to achieve an overall improvement in the status of the UK's wildlife including no net loss of priority habitat and an increase of at least 200,000 hectares in the overall extent

of priority habitats. Under the White Paper, the Government has also put in place a clear institutional framework to support nature restoration which includes Local Nature Partnerships creating new Nature Improvement Areas (NIAs).

Biodiversity 2020: A strategy for England's wildlife and ecosystem (2011) is a new biodiversity strategy for England that builds on the Natural Environment White Paper and provides a comprehensive picture of the Government is implementing the international and EU commitments. It sets out the strategic direction for biodiversity policy for the next decade on land (including rivers and lakes) and at sea.

The ***National Planning Policy Framework (NPPF) (2012)*** replaces the majority of previously used planning policy including Planning Policy Statement 9 on Biodiversity and Geological Conservation. The NPPF includes key policies to ensure the planning system contributes to and enhances the natural and local environment by:

- protecting and enhancing valued landscapes, geological conservation interests and soils;
- recognising the wider benefits of ecosystem services;
- minimising impacts on biodiversity and providing net gains in biodiversity where possible, contributing to the Government's commitment to halt the overall decline in biodiversity, including by establishing coherent ecological networks that are more resilient to current and future pressures;
- preventing both new and existing development from contributing to or being put at unacceptable risk from, or being adversely affected by unacceptable levels of soil, air, water or noise pollution or land instability; and
- remediating and mitigating despoiled, degraded, derelict, contaminated and unstable land, where appropriate.

The Framework states that, when preparing plans to meet development needs, the aim should be to minimise pollution and other adverse effects on the local and natural environment. Local planning authorities are expected to set criteria based policies against which proposals for any development on or affecting protected wildlife or geodiversity or landscape areas will be judged. In doing so they must take into account the policies in the Framework including those which set out the circumstances where in order to conserve and enhance biodiversity planning permission should be refused.

1.2.3 South East Regional Plans

South East England Biodiversity Strategy, 2009 provides a working guide for the South East as a basis for effective policies and actions to deliver the national England Biodiversity Strategy.

There are 157 local Biodiversity Action Plans (LBAPs) in England, of which 8 relate to the South East (as

at March 2011):

- Berkshire Biodiversity Action Plan;
- Buckinghamshire and Milton Keynes Biodiversity Action Plan;
- Biodiversity Action Plan for Hampshire;
- Isle of Wight Biodiversity Action Plan;
- Kent Biodiversity Action Plan;
- Oxfordshire Biodiversity Action Plan;
- Surrey Biodiversity Action Plan;
- Sussex Biodiversity Action Plan.

LBAPs are normally prepared and coordinated at the county level. The plans usually include actions to address the needs of the UK priority habitats and species in the local area, together with a range of other plans for habitats and species that are of local importance or interest.

1.3 Overview of the Baseline

1.3.1 England

There are over 4,100 SSSIs in England, covering 1,076,986ha (including open water and coastal habitats). In terms of land area, approximately 8% of England is designated as SSSI.⁴

In England there are 250 SACs, 85 SPAs and 74 RAMSAR sites.⁵

As at 01 May 2012 the overall condition of SSSIs in England was assessed by Natural England to be 37.25% as area favourable; 59.4% area unfavourable recovering; 2.21% area unfavourable no change; 1.11% area unfavourable declining and 0.03% area destroyed/part destroyed.⁶ The reasons for adverse conditions at sites are set out in **Table 1.1**. This indicates that planning permission (general) was linked to 0.93% of the area not meeting the Natural England Public Service Agreement (PSA) targets and planning permission (mineral and waste) 0.25%.⁷ Whilst these targets have been superseded, they were linked to delivering the commitments in the 2007 Conserving Biodiversity Strategy such as the

⁴ Natural England <http://www.naturalengland.org.uk/ourwork/conservation/designatedareas/sssi/default.aspx>

⁵ JNCC Protected sites <http://jncc.defra.gov.uk/page-1456>

⁶ <http://www.sssi.naturalengland.org.uk/special/sssi/reportAction.cfm?Report=sdr15&Category=N&Reference=0>

⁷ <http://www.sssi.naturalengland.org.uk/special/sssi/reportAction.cfm?Report=sdr17&Category=N&Reference=0>

Appendix E: SEA of the Revocation of the South East Regional Strategy

requirement to have 95% of SSSIs to be in favourable or recovering condition by 2010.

Table 1.1 Reasons for Adverse Condition Summary

Reason for adverse condition	Percentage of unit area not meeting the PSA target	Reason for adverse condition	Percentage of unit area not meeting the PSA target
Inappropriate scrub control	14.46%	Fire - other	1.73%
Under-grazing	13.95%	Inappropriate coastal management	1.71%
Overgrazing	11.66%	Vehicles - other	1.68%
Water pollution - agriculture/run off	11.31%	Moor burning	1.62%
Inappropriate water levels	10.48%	Earth science feature obstructed	1.51%
Invasive freshwater species	8.75%	Vehicles - illicit	1.33%
Forestry and woodland management	5.90%	Planning permission - general	0.93%
Drainage	5.27%	Inappropriate css/esa prescription	0.79%
Coastal squeeze	5.16%	Sea fisheries	0.71%
Inappropriate weirs dams and other structures	4.46%	Air pollution	0.60%
Inappropriate weed control	4.28%	Peat extraction	0.50%
Water pollution – discharge	4.25%	Inland flood defence works	0.40%
Inappropriate cutting/mowing	3.95%	Game management - pheasant rearing	0.35%
Deer grazing/browsing	3.60%	Game management - other	0.32%
Public access/disturbance	3.30%	Inappropriate dredging	0.25%
Inappropriate ditch management	3.19%	Planning permission - other mineral and waste	0.25%
Siltation	3.06%	Inappropriate pest control	0.22%
Fish stocking	2.75%	Earth science feature removed	0.14%
Fertiliser use	2.67%	Inappropriate stock-feeding	0.09%
Water abstraction	2.06%	Pesticide/herbicide use	0.04%
Agriculture – other	1.77%	Other	14.07%

1.3.2 South East England

The South East has:

- more than 70 internationally important designated wildlife sites;

- 682 Sites of Special Scientific Importance (amounting in total to 134,000 hectares);
- a third of England's ancient woodland;
- 40% of the UK's lowland heathland;
- 30% of the UK's flower rich chalk grassland; and
- 1500 km of England's chalk streams.⁸

The varied landscapes and geology of the South East support a wealth of habitats and species, many of which are of national or international importance.⁹

Designated Sites

Sites of Special Scientific Interest (SSSI) are designated over 7% of the region, which are nationally important for their wildlife and geology.

There are 37 National Nature Reserves.

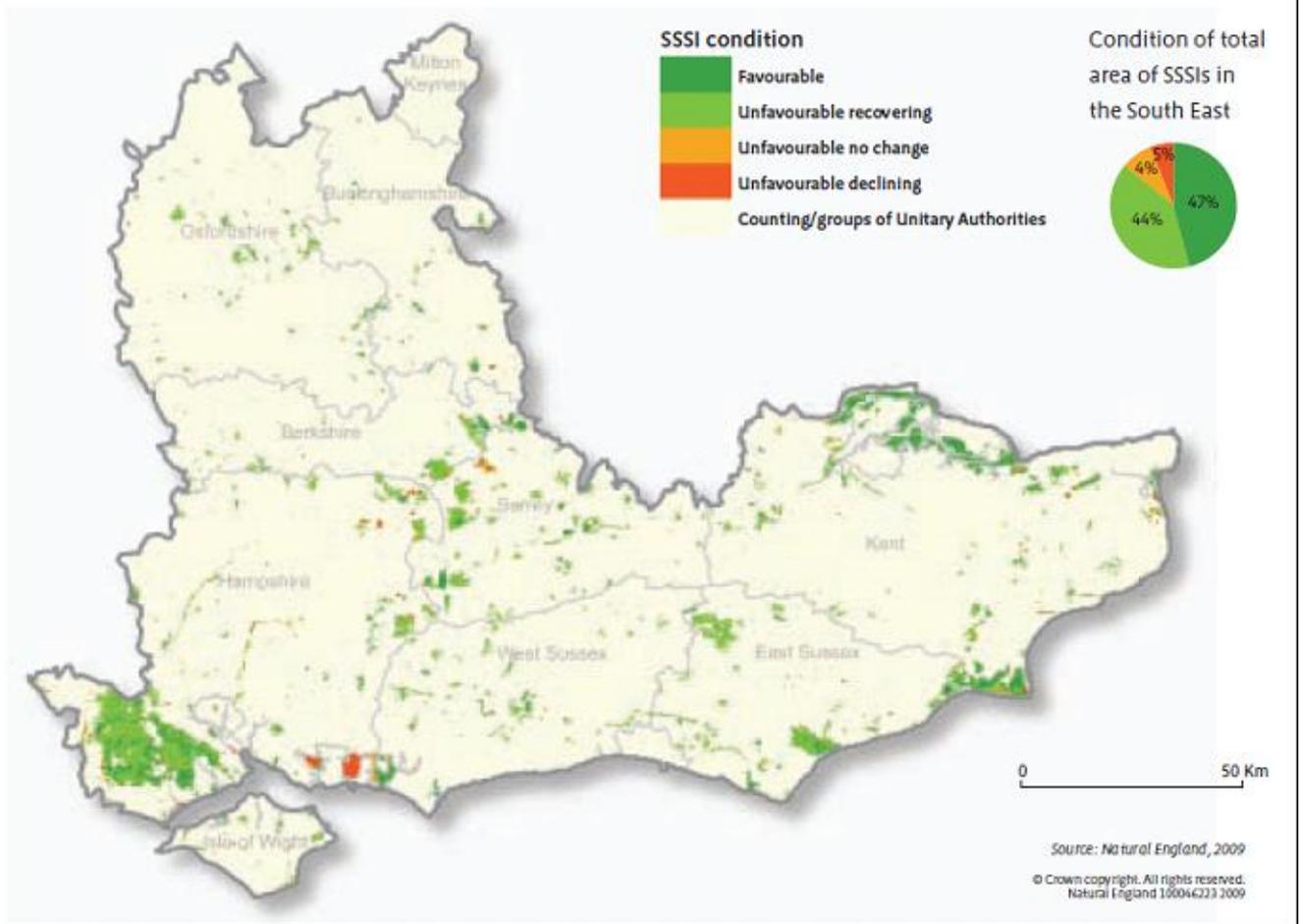
There are 249 Local Nature Reserves, with a combined area of approximately 10,000 ha. This is 28% of the national total and more than double the area of any other region in England.

There are four designated Heritage Coasts totalling 125 km in total.

⁸ South East Biodiversity Strategy, 2009 published by South East England Biodiversity Forum

⁹ Natural England (2009) State of the natural environment in South East

Condition of Sites of Special Scientific Interest



Approximately 90% of Sites of Special Scientific Interest (SSSI) in the region are meeting the targets required by Government for December 2010.

- There are over 136,000 hectares of SSSI land in the South East.
- A Government Public Service Agreement target is to have 95% of SSSI land in England in favourable or recovering condition by December 2010.
- In 2009 the categories 'rivers and streams', 'bracken', and 'arable and horticulture' have the greatest proportion of unfavourable sites and need the most attention to improve their condition.
- For 'rivers and streams' the main causes are physical problems (such as weirs) and high levels of phosphate, nitrate and sedimentation.

Appendix E: SEA of the Revocation of the South East Regional Strategy

- For 'bracken' areas the main reasons are construction and transport, agricultural practices including under grazing, and air and water pollution.
- For 'arable and horticultural' areas the causes are use of herbicides and fertilizers and more intense farming practices.¹⁰

Table 1.2 South East England SSSI Extent and Condition, July 2012

	Extent (ha)	Unfavorable Condition (ha)	Unfavorable Condition % of total
Coastal Lagoon	360.41	119.06	33%
Arable and horticulture	129.64	119.47	92%
Woodlands			
Broadleaved, mixed and yew woodland - lowland	37,862.42	19,913.06	53%
Coniferous woodland	2,629.3	1,219.9	46%
Grassland			
Calcareous grassland - lowland	7899.72	4633.27	58%
Improved grassland	143.52	0	0%
Neutral grassland - lowland	17569.05	6162.31	35%
Acid grassland - lowland	835.71	456.53	54%
Bogs-Lowland	29.73	29.73	100%
Dwarf shrub heath - lowland	23,459.83	13,379.18	57%
Freshwater			
Fen, marsh and swamp – lowland	10,376.09	9,032.74	87%
Rivers and streams	793.28	740.15	93%
Standing open water and canals	3085.14	1028.3	33%
Geological Features	27,785.22	14,607.86	52%

¹⁰ Environment Agency, State of the Environment, 2009.

	Extent (ha)	Unfavorable Condition (ha)	Unfavorable Condition % of total
Other	34.06	2.82	8.2%

Trends

- Approximately 90% of SSSI sites are meeting the public service agreement (PSA) target, which is a 4% increase from last year.
- During the last 5 years, there have been good improvements in the conditions of SSSI sites: an increase of 4,500 hectares of land in 'favourable' condition, and increase of 24,600 hectares of 'unfavourable recovering'.
- There was a decrease of 13,800 hectares of SSSI land classified as 'unfavourable no change' and a decrease of 13,000 hectares of 'unfavourable declining' - reflecting the improvement work being done.

1.4 Environmental Characteristics of those Areas most likely to be Significantly Affected

There is particularly significant areas of lowland heathland, chalk grassland and ancient woodland inland, and vegetated shingle and sheltered estuaries along the coast.

Lowland heathland

This characteristically open landscape is dominated by low-growing, acid-tolerant vegetation such as heathers and gorses, and provides important habitat for insects, reptiles and birds including the sand lizard, woodlark and nightjar.

The South East has almost 25,000 ha of lowland heathland, which represents approximately 20% of the global resource. In England, 80% of the lowland heathland has been lost since 1800. This decline has been mirrored in the South East where, for example, in West Sussex the area of heathland fell from 7,500 ha in 1813 to 670 ha in 1981. Some of the finest remaining examples include the New Forest in Hampshire (one of the largest areas of this habitat in Europe), Ashdown Forest in East Sussex, the largely Ministry of Defence-owned heaths of the Thames Basin and the National Nature Reserves at Thursley and Chobham Common in Surrey.

The majority of the heathland in the South East is now highly protected. However, its condition and the biodiversity it supports continue to be threatened by lack of management, leading to the encroachment of trees and scrub and the simplification of the vegetation structure.

Chalk grassland

The chalk grassland is characterised by low-growing, alkaline tolerant herbs and grasses. It is one of the richest wildlife habitats in England, with up to 50 species of plant per square metre in the most diverse swards. This diverse flora includes a number of rare and scarce orchids, including early spider-orchid and late spider orchid (both South East specialities), musk orchid and man orchid. It is also important for butterflies, providing breeding habitat for a number of uncommon species such as Adonis blue, silver-spotted skipper and Duke of Burgundy. Recent changes in agricultural practice leading to arable conversion have added to historic losses and the remaining resource is now much reduced and highly fragmented. For example, in Sussex 25% of the area of this habitat present in 1966 had been lost by 1980. However, the South East still has approximately 8,700 ha of chalk grassland, between a quarter and a third of the total UK resource. Some of the finest examples are found on the North Downs near Folkstone and Wye in Kent, around Box Hill in Surrey and on the South Downs outside Brighton and Lewes.

Much of the remaining chalk grassland in the South East is protected as SSSIs and some as internationally important Special Areas of Conservation (SACs), but securing the grazing management necessary to maintain its biodiversity remains a significant challenge.

Chalk rivers

Chalk rivers are a speciality of South East England. They have a characteristic plant community often dominated in mid-channel by river water crowfoot and starworts, and along the edges by watercress and lesser water-parsnip. Particularly fine examples include the Rivers Kennet, Lambourn, Itchen, Test and Avon, all of which are designated SSSIs and in some cases SACs. The majority of chalk river SSSIs are currently in unfavourable condition. The causes include: overabstraction, diffuse pollution from agriculture, channel modification (deepening and straightening) and inappropriate fisheries management.

Arable plants

The light and chalky soils of the southern downlands provide some of the richest areas in the country for arable plants. These wild annuals thrive on frequent disturbance and have found an ecological niche growing amongst our arable crops. The success of modern agriculture in controlling these “weeds” means that many once widespread species are now increasingly rare. The South East is host to rapidly declining species such as pheasant’s-eye, red hemp-nettle, spreading hedge-parsley, shepherd’s-needle, fine-leaved fumitory and narrow-fruited cornsalad.

Ancient woodland

The South East has 40% of England’s ancient woodland. Significant woodland types in the South East include beech and yew woodlands of the North Downs, South Downs, and Chilterns, while the New

Forest has one of the most extensive areas of managed wood-pasture in north-west Europe. Ancient woodlands in the South East also support a range of specialist species such as the formerly more widespread pearl-bordered fritillary butterfly and the dormouse.

The cessation of traditional woodland management such as coppicing is the most important factor affecting the condition of woodlands and the biodiversity they support. Other significant factors include invasion by non-native species (such as rhododendron) and deer browsing.

Coast and seas

The chalk cliffs and reefs of the South East are of international scientific interest. In Thanet in Kent caves extend up to 30 m into the cliffs and support a wide range of unique fauna and flora. Some of the country's most notable underwater chalk reefs occur off the Isle of Wight and the Kent coast, supporting extensive kelp forests, sponge and fish species. Coastal waters of the South East are also home to Europe's largest population of native oyster together with species special to the South East such as the Thames Blackwater herring.

More than half of England's vegetated shingle beaches lie within the South East, representing a significant proportion of the European resource of this globally rare habitat. Dungeness in Kent is the most diverse and extensive example of stable vegetated shingle in Europe. Typical plants found growing on the shingle include sea kale, yellow hornedpoppy, sea holly and the nationally rare sea pea.

The South East has some of the largest sheltered estuaries in the country, such as Chichester Harbour, supporting hundreds of thousands of waterfowl in winter. It has some of the most important saltmarshes and a major share of the UK's coastal lagoons, including those at Pennington and Bembridge. The two most important factors adversely affecting the condition of coastal habitats are elevated nutrient levels in estuaries resulting from diffuse pollution inland, and habitat loss through coastal squeeze, where space for intertidal habitats is reduced by sea level rise pushing against hard sea defences.

The SA of the RSS for the South East identifies that the areas to be significantly affected include:

- The Solent SPA/Ramsar, due to wastewater from South Hampshire authorities affecting water quality;
- The Swale SPA/Ramsar, Medway Estuary and Marshes SPA/Ramsar and Thames Estuary and Marshes SPA/Ramsar, due to development in the Thames Gateway and expansion/intensification of port activities at the Thames ports.
- Portsmouth harbour SPA/Ramsar, due to development of homes at Portsmouth.
- The Solent and Southampton Water SPA/Ramsar, River Itchen SAC, and Solent maritime SAC due to water pollution and recreational disturbance from housing development at Southampton.

- The Adur Estuary SSSI, due to impact of housing development at Shoreham Harbour.¹¹

1.5 Summary of Existing Problems Relevant to Revocation of the Plan

- Historic losses of valued habitats by changes in land use and management practices.
- Competing demands on land together with the discontinuation of traditional practices mean habitats have become fragmented.
- In addition, sea level rise on the coast presents a challenge to maintaining the extent of our important inter-tidal habitat
- Diffuse pollution adversely affecting water quality of estuaries and habitats.¹²

1.6 Likely Evolution of the Baseline

1.6.1 Likely Evolution of the Baseline - England

Results of the 2008 reporting round of the UK Biodiversity Action Plan indicate that in England:⁷

Habitats:

- 17% of priority habitats were increasing (compared to 24% in 2005);
- 12% of priority habitats were stable (compared to 12% in 2005);
- 12% of habitats were declining (continuing/accelerating) (compared to 2% in 2005);
- 24% of habitats were declining (slowing) (compared to 34% in 2005);
- 24% of habitats were fluctuating (compared to 7% in 2005); and
- the status of 10% of habitats was unknown (compared to 20% in 2005).

¹¹ Natural England, State of the Environment, <http://www.sssi.naturalengland.org.uk/Special/sssi/reportAction.cfm?Report=sdrt18&Category=R&Reference=South+East> (assessed June 2012).

¹² Natural England, State of the Environment, <http://www.sssi.naturalengland.org.uk/Special/sssi/reportAction.cfm?Report=sdrt18&Category=R&Reference=South+East> (assessed June 2012).

Species:

- 8% of species were increasing (no change since 2005);
- 22% of species were stable (no change since 2005);
- 24% of species were fluctuating (compared to 19% in 2005);
- 6% of species were declining (slowing) (compared to 8% in 2005);
- 8% of species were declining (continuing/accelerating) (compared to 10% in 2005);
- 3% of species were lost (pre BAP publication) (no change since 2005);
- 5% of species showed no clear trend (compared to 7% in 2005); and
- the status of 21% of species was unknown (no change since 2005).

In England, in 2009 over 80% of SACs and SPAs were in favourable or recovering condition. For the decade up to 2008, SSSI condition in England has experienced a dramatic improvement in the overall site condition over the last 10 years as a result of protection and management¹³. However, some species in particular continue to be impacted upon. The trend in populations of breeding wading birds on unprotected lowland wetland grasslands is towards a major decline.¹⁴

Despite the increase in area protected for its biodiversity there is concern that the protected site network as it exists is insufficient to protect biodiversity in England as a whole and that some species and habitats will be confined to these protected areas and more vulnerable to pressures and threats, including climate change.¹⁵

1.6.2 Likely Evolution of the Baseline – South East England

The SEA Directive requires a consideration of the evolution of the baseline without the proposed plan or programme being in place. Slightly confusingly in this assessment, 'without the proposed plan or programme' actually refers to the plan to revoke the regional strategy. So the evolution of the baseline without the plan will mean in this instance, the evolution of the baseline with the existing regional strategy in place. The key policies relating to Biodiversity in the Regional Spatial Strategy include:

- SP3 Green Infrastructure: seeks to achieve at least 60% of all new development in the South East on previously developed land.

¹³ Natural England (2008) State of the Environment Report

¹⁴ Joint Nature Conservation Committee, Protected Areas, <http://www.jncc.gov.uk/page-4241>

¹⁵ Lawton *et al* (2010) Making Space for Nature: A review of England's Wildlife Sites and Ecological Network

- **SP5 Green Belts:** states that although Green Belts in the region are appropriate and will be retained, although a review will be required for the Oxford Green Belt to the south of the city and may be required for the Metropolitan Green Belt to the south of Woking. There were four challenges to the review proposed for Oxford, of which two have been withdrawn. The other two remain undetermined.
- **CC1 Sustainable Development:** seeks to ensure that the physical and natural environment of the South East is conserved and enhanced.
- **CC8 Green Infrastructure:** provides that local authorities will work to plan, provide and manage connected and substantial networks of accessible multi-functional green space.
- **NRM6 Thames Basin Heaths Special Protection Area:** states that new development in this area that may have significant effects on the SPA must incorporate mitigations measures.
- **NRM7 Woodlands:** provides that local authorities will support the implementation of the Regional Forestry and Woodland Framework.
- **NRM 8 Coastal Management:** states an integrated approach to the planning in coastal areas will be pursued.

In addition to these policies, Policy NRM5 Conservation and Improvement of Biodiversity sets out a number of requirements for local planning authorities in order to avoid a net loss of biodiversity and actively pursue opportunities to achieve a net gain across the region.

As a whole, these policies represent a comprehensive approach to the conservation and enhancement of Biodiversity in the Region. That said, challenges remain due to the pressure of economic and housing development in the Region as set out in policies RE3 Employment and Land Provision and H2 (Managing the Delivery of the Regional Housing Provision).

Overall, it is likely that biodiversity will be a key factor in land-use decision making in the Region and that the planning systems, in conjunction with other regimes will help deliver improvements to the quality of Biodiversity.

1.7 Assessing Significance

Table 1.5 sets out guidance utilised during the assessment to help determine the relative significance of potential effects on the biodiversity objective. It should not be viewed as definitive or prescriptive; merely illustrative of the factors that were considered as part of the assessment process.

Table 1.5 Approach to Determining the Significance of Effects on Biodiversity

Effect	Description	Illustrative Guidance
++	Significant positive	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Alternative would have a significant and sustained positive impact on European or national designated sites and/or protected species. (e.g. – fully supports all conservation objectives on site, long term increase in population of designated species) Alternative would have a strong positive effect on local biodiversity (e.g. – through removal of all existing disturbance/pollutant emissions, or creation of new habitats leading to long term improvement to ecosystem structure and function). Alternative will create new areas of wildlife interest with improved public access in areas where there is a high demand for access to such sites.
+	Positive	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Alternative would have a minor positive effect on European or national designated sites and/or protected species (e.g. – supports one of the conservation objectives on site, short term increase in population of designated species). Alternative may have a positive net effect on local biodiversity (e.g. – through reduction in disturbance/pollutant emissions, or some habitat creation leading to temporary improvement to ecosystem structure and function). Alternative will enhance existing public access to areas of wildlife interest in areas where there is some demand for such sites.
0	No (neutral effects)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Alternative would not have any effects on European or national designated sites and/or any species (including both designated and non-designated species). Alternative would not affect public right of way or access to areas of wildlife interest.
-	Negative	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Alternative would have minor short-term negative effects on non-designated conservation sites and species (e.g. – through a minor increase in disturbance/pollutant emissions, or some loss of habitat leading to temporary loss of ecosystem structure and function). Alternative will decrease public access to areas of wildlife interest in areas where there is some demand for such sites.
--	Significant negative	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Alternative would have a major negative and sustained effect on European or national designated sites and/or protected species (e.g. – prevents reaching all conservation objectives on site, long term decrease in populations of designated species). These impacts could not reasonably be compensated for. Alternative would have strong negative effects on local biodiversity (e.g. – through an minor increase in disturbance/pollutant emissions, or considerable loss of habitat leading to long term loss of ecosystem structure and function).
?	Uncertain	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> From the level of information available the impact that the Alternative would have on this objective is uncertain.

1.8 **Assessment of Significant Effects of Retention, Revocation and Partial Revocation**

Table 1.6 summarises the significant effects identified in the detailed assessment of the South East Plan policies against the biodiversity topic.

Table 1.6 Significant Effects against the Biodiversity Topic

Regional Policy	Plan	Score			Commentary
		Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
SP5 Retention		++	++	++	<p>This policy identifies that the existing extent of Green Belt in region is appropriate and will be retained and supported and the opportunity should be taken to improve their land-use management and access as part of initiatives to improve rural urban fringe. Selective reviews of the Green Belt are required to allow development in sustainable locations.</p> <p>Protection and positive management of the Green Belt will have significant positive impacts on biodiversity.</p> <p>Some green belt review would be required under the policy to permit development in sustainable locations, which could offset some of the benefits of Green Belt protection (see above). However, the scale of the Green Belt release in Oxford is quite limited, and has been challenged. A Green Belt review for Guildford has been ruled out following a high court challenge. Any boundary reviews that are undertaken would take into consideration the potential adverse environmental impacts. Consequently the overall positive impact on biodiversity is considered to be significant.</p>
SP5 Revocation		++	++	++	<p>The NPPF seeks to protect Green Belt land (section 9) and establishes that the fundamental aim of the green belt is to prevent urban sprawl by keeping land permanently open.</p> <p>The NPPF states (paragraph 81) that once Green Belts have been defined '<i>local authorities should plan positively to enhance the beneficial use of the green belt, such as looking for opportunities to provide access; to provide opportunities for outdoor sport and recreation; to retain and enhance landscapes, visual amenity and biodiversity, or to improve damaged and derelict land</i>'.</p> <p>The Green Belt boundaries should be established in Local Plans and only altered in exceptional circumstances. The NPPF allows flexibility with regards to Local Authorities considering the need for sustainable development, which could result in loss of green field land and negative effects.</p> <p>As enhancement of green belt for biodiversity is one of the stated aims of the NPPF (paragraph 81) this will have a have a significant positive impact on biodiversity.</p>
CC8 Retention		++	++	++	<p>This policy requires local authorities and partners to work together to plan, provide and manage connected and substantial networks of accessible multi-functional green space.</p> <p>Provision of green infrastructure will have wide ranging significant positive effects, particularly on biodiversity, flora and fauna.</p>
CC8 Revocation		++	++	++	<p>The NPPF seeks to conserve and enhance the natural and local environment. Paragraph 114 of the NPPF states that Local Planning Authorities should</p>

Appendix E: SEA of the Revocation of the South East Regional Strategy

Regional Policy	Plan	Score			Commentary
		Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
					<p>'set out a strategic approach in their Local Plans, planning positively for the creation, protection, enhancement and management of networks of biodiversity and green infrastructure'.</p> <p>However, paragraph 117 of the goes further stating that planning policies should:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • plan for biodiversity at a landscape-scale across local authority boundaries; • identify and map components of the local ecological networks, including the hierarchy of international, national and locally designated sites of importance for biodiversity, wildlife corridors and stepping stones that connect them and areas identified by local partnerships for habitat restoration or creation; • promote the preservation, restoration and re-creation of priority habitats, ecological networks and the protection and recovery of priority species populations, linked to national and local targets, and identify suitable indicators for monitoring biodiversity in the plan; • aim to prevent harm to geological conservation interests; and • where Nature Improvement Areas are identified in Local Plans, consider specifying the types of development that may be appropriate in these Areas. <p>The plan policies are supported by the development management requirements set out in paragraph 118.</p> <p>Paragraph 99 of the NPPF notes that planning for green infrastructure can be a suitable adaptation measure to managing risks, including flood risks, arising when new development is brought forward in areas vulnerable to climate change impacts.</p> <p>In addition, the introduction of Local Nature Partnerships announced in the Natural Environment White Paper which will complement existing local partnerships which deal with matters such as provision of green infrastructure will improve the chances of the delivery of the policy. Such partnerships will be able to work across administrative boundaries enable planning of networks at the scale that has the most impact.</p>
NRM1Retention		++	++	++	<p>The focus of this policy is on maintenance and enhancement of water supply and ground water through avoiding adverse effects of development on the water environment. The policy also looks at water demand. In the South East water is a scarce and often overcommitted resource with development in the region having the potential to put increased pressure on this resource. Therefore the policy is assessed as having a significant positive benefit on biodiversity through the protection of the water resource, which in turn protects habitats and biodiversity.</p>
NRM1 Revocation		++	++	++	<p>The NPPF paragraph 109 identifies that the planning system should contribute to and enhance the natural and local environment by: recognising the wider benefits of ecosystem services; and preventing both new and existing development from contributing to or being put at unacceptable risk from, or being adversely affected by unacceptable levels of soil, air, water or noise pollution or land instability. Through the intention of this paragraph water will be protected through the recognition of drinking water as an ecosystem service and protected from pollution due to development, both which in turn will protect habitats and biodiversity.</p>
NRM5 Retention		++	++	++	<p>This policy identifies that local planning authorities and other bodies shall avoid a net loss of biodiversity, and actively pursue opportunities to achieve a net gain across the region. The result of the implementation of the policy will be significant positive benefits for biodiversity.</p>
NRM5 Revocation		++	++	++	<p>The legal requirement for local planning authorities to ensure that internationally and nationally designated sites are given the strongest level of protection and that development does not have adverse effects on the integrity of sites of European or</p>

Appendix E: SEA of the Revocation of the South East Regional Strategy

Regional Policy	Plan	Score			Commentary
		Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
					<p>international importance for nature conservation would be unchanged by revocation.</p> <p>Paragraph 109 to 119 of the NPPF will apply concerning the protection and enhancement of the natural and local environment. This includes recognising the wider benefits of ecosystem services; and minimising impacts on biodiversity and providing net gains in biodiversity where possible.</p> <p>In addition, the introduction of Local Nature Partnerships announced in the Natural Environment White Paper which will complement existing local partnerships which deal with matters such as provision of green infrastructure will improve the chances of the delivery of the policy. Such partnerships will be able to work across administrative boundaries enable planning of networks at the scale that has the most impact.</p> <p>In consequence, revocation has been assessed as having the same positive benefits as retention.</p>
NRM6 Retention		++	++	++	<p>This policy is specific to the Thames Basin Heaths Special Protection Area. The policy identifies that any new residential development which is likely to have a significant effect on the ecological integrity of Thames Basin Heaths Special Conservation Area (SPA) will be required to demonstrate that adequate measures are put in place to avoid or mitigate any potential adverse effects. Such measures must be agreed with Natural England.</p> <p>In addition the policy states that priority should be given to directing development to those areas where potential adverse effects can be avoided without the need for mitigation measures. Where mitigation measures are required, local planning authorities, as Competent Authorities, should work in partnership to set out clearly and deliver a consistent approach to mitigation based on a defined set of principles.</p> <p>The South East has almost 25,000 ha of lowland heathland, which represents approximately 20% of the global resource. Some of the finest remaining examples include the largely Ministry of Defence-owned heaths of the Thames Basin with the SPA being 8,275 ha in size.</p> <p>This policy focuses on the protection of the Thames Basin Heaths SPA and has the potential for a significant positive effect on biodiversity.</p>
NRM6 Revocation		++	++	++	<p>The legal requirement for local planning authorities to ensure that internationally and nationally designated sites are given the strongest level of protection and that development does not have adverse effects on the integrity of sites of European or international importance for nature conservation would be unchanged by revocation.</p> <p>Paragraph 109 to 119 of the NPPF will apply concerning the protection and enhancement of the natural and local environment. This includes recognising the wider benefits of ecosystem services; and minimising impacts on biodiversity and providing net gains in biodiversity where possible. Paragraph 117 states that planning policies should:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • plan for biodiversity at a landscape-scale across local authority boundaries; • identify and map components of the local ecological networks, including the hierarchy of international, national and locally designated sites of importance for biodiversity, wildlife corridors and stepping stones that connect them and areas identified by local partnerships for habitat restoration or creation; • promote the preservation, restoration and re-creation of priority habitats, ecological networks and the protection and recovery of priority species populations, linked to national and local targets, and identify suitable indicators for monitoring biodiversity in the plan; • aim to prevent harm to geological conservation interests; and

Appendix E: SEA of the Revocation of the South East Regional Strategy

Regional Policy	Plan	Score			Commentary
		Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
					<p>• where Nature Improvement Areas are identified in Local Plans, consider specifying the types of development that may be appropriate in these Areas.</p> <p>The plan policies are supported by the development management requirements set out in paragraph 118.</p> <p>In addition, the introduction of Local Nature Partnerships announced in the Natural Environment White Paper which will complement existing local partnerships which deal with matters such as provision of green infrastructure will improve the chances of the delivery of the policy. Such partnerships will be able to work across administrative boundaries enable planning of networks at the scale that has the most impact.</p> <p>In consequence, revocation has been assessed as having the same significant positive benefits as retention.</p>
NRM7 Retention		++	++	++	<p>This policy identifies that in the development and implementation of local development documents and other strategies, local authorities and other bodies will support the implementation of the Regional Forestry and Woodland Framework, ensuring the value and character of the region's woodlands are protected and enhanced.</p> <p>The South East has 40% of England's ancient woodland. Ancient woodlands in the South East also support a range of specialist species such as the formerly more widespread pearl-bordered fritillary butterfly and dormouse.</p> <p>The policy would lead to significant positive benefits for biodiversity through the protection and enhancement of woodlands and the subsequent benefits that woodlands provide for biodiversity.</p>
NRM7 Revocation		++	++	++	<p>The protection of ancient semi-natural woodland and other woodlands of acknowledged national or regional importance would remain in the absence of the plan (Paragraph 118 of the NPPF).</p> <p>In consequence, revocation has been assessed as having the same positive benefits as retention.</p>
NRM8 Retention		++	++	++	<p>This policy identifies that an integrated approach to the management and planning in coastal areas will be pursued. Appropriate social, economic and environmental objectives should be taken into account in relevant plans. The dynamic nature and character of the coast should be managed through enhanced collaboration between organisations and across administrative boundaries.</p> <p>The South East has an extensive coast line which is an important environmental, economic, cultural and recreational resource. There is a long history of human intervention along the coastline with considerable lengths having been developed and over 90% of its frontage is defended against erosion and/or flood risk.</p> <p>The conservation of the coastal environment and coastal waters will bring significant benefits to biodiversity.</p>
NRM8 Revocation		++	++	++	<p>The NPPF (paragraphs 105 to 108) contains a number of policies specific to the coast. Local planning authorities should apply Integrated Coastal Zone Management across local authority and land/sea boundaries.</p> <p>Legislation on biodiversity, the NPPF and the use of Shoreline Management Plans will ensure that revocation will also have significant positive effects against the biodiversity topic.</p>
W14 Retention		+	+	++	<p>This policy identifies the need for high quality restoration plans to help deliver wider environmental benefits. There is significant potential for environmental benefits due</p>

Appendix E: SEA of the Revocation of the South East Regional Strategy

Regional Policy	Plan	Score			Commentary
		Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
					to increased biodiversity through reinstatement of soil and re-vegetation.
W14 Revocation		+	+	++	The revocation of the policy will see no change from the current requirements for high quality restoration to be put in place, as required under the TCPA 1990. Therefore there will continue to be significant positive benefits for biodiversity.
C1 Retention		++	++	++	The focus of this policy is on the high priority given to conservation and enhancement of land in the New Forest National Park. It also encourages the development of sustainable land management outside the park. The park is one of the most important sites for nature conservation in lowland England and contains areas of national (SSSI) and international importance (eg Avon Valley SPA). Hence the policy is assessed as having significant positive benefit to biodiversity.
C1 Revocation		++	++	++	Paragraph 115 of the NPPF maintains the policy basis for the statutory protection of National Parks. Sites of national and international importance for nature conservation also receive statutory protection. The National Park Management Plan establishes the mechanism for protection and enhancement of land within the Park and includes actions to provide a land advisory service which extends outside the park. Revocation has been assessed as having the same positive benefits as retention.
EKA7 Retention		++	++	++	This policy recognises the importance of the East Kent/East Sussex coastal zone for nature conservation. The area is internationally important for wintering and breeding birds and includes sites with RAMSAR, SPA, SAC and SSSI designations. The zone also experiences significant pressure from industry, tourism and recreation. The policy sets up a framework to conserve and enhance the most valuable habitats, including extension of wetland habitats in the Lower Stour. Retention has been scored as providing significant benefit to biodiversity.
EKA7 Revocation		++	++	++	The legal requirement for local planning authorities to ensure that internationally and nationally designated sites are given the strongest level of protection and that development does not have adverse effects on the integrity of sites of national and international importance for nature conservation would be unchanged by revocation. Integrated protection of the coastal zone is supported by paragraph 105 of the NPPF which requires local planning authorities to apply Integrated Coastal Zone Management across local authority and land/sea boundaries. They should also reduce the risk from coastal change by avoiding inappropriate development in vulnerable areas. Revocation has been assessed as having the same positive impacts on biodiversity as revocation.

1.8.1 Effects of Revocation

The Government's aim, as announced in the Natural Environment White Paper is that by 2020, there will be an overall improvement in the status of wildlife. The planning system can make an important contribution to achieving these goals, although it has to be recognised that the most influence will come from land uses outside the control of the planning system, and in particular, agriculture, and will depend

on the uptake and success of agri-environment schemes.

Key indicators for biodiversity are the number and extent of protected areas and their condition. In particular, the Natural Environment White Paper states that 90% of priority wildlife habitats should be in recovering or favourable condition by 2020. There will be more, bigger, better and less-fragmented areas for wildlife, including no net loss of priority habitat and an increase of at least 200,000 hectares in the overall extent of priority habitats. At least 50% of Sites of Special Scientific Interest (SSSI) will be in favourable condition, while maintaining at least 95% in favourable or recovering condition.

According to the baseline figures the South East has 90% of its SSSIs in favourable or recovering condition, with improvements being made each year.

Revocation of the South East Plan could, in theory, remove or reduce any such remaining potential for biodiversity improvements set out in policies contained in the Plan. However, the NPPF together with legislation and wider national policies on biodiversity provides a strong framework for protecting the existing biodiversity resource. For example, given the continued application of the legal and policy protection given to European and Ramsar sites and to SSSIs and further application of agri-environment schemes it is expected that revocation of the Plan would not change the positive direction of travel. Achievement of legally binding targets for water and air quality will also be significant contributory factors in improving the quality of areas important for wildlife, while enhanced provisions on aspects such as the delivery and protection of green infrastructure will play an important role in increasing the overall area with significant biodiversity value. Statutory and policy protection for AONBs and National Parks will continue to protect the biodiversity value with these areas, at least in so far as the planning system is concerned.

Despite these safeguards, it is far from certain that this would be the outcome and will depend on decisions taken by local authorities in consultation with their communities, and by businesses and other partners, on the future scale, nature and location of housing and other development in order to meet identified need. This is particularly the case with respect to non-designated sites and their associated biodiversity.

Removal of the target for the use of previously developed land (Plan Policy SP3 and H2) could have benefits for biodiversity where it reduces the pressure on local planning authorities to develop areas of brownfield land which have biodiversity interest. In its place, paragraph 111 of the NPPF encourages the effective use of land by re-using land that has been previously developed (i.e. brownfield land), provided that it is not of high environmental value. However, moving some development away from brownfield land may increase the pressure to locate development on non-designated areas of the countryside. The effects of this are uncertain as they will depend on the quantum of development away from urban areas and on site specific circumstances, including the biodiversity value on and in the vicinity of the development. It should also be recognised that well planned development which optimises the opportunities for biodiversity - as envisaged in the NPPF - can result in net gains to biodiversity.

1.8.2 Effects of Partial Revocation

The effects of partial revocation concern either

- Revoking all the quantified and spatially specific policies (for instance where a quantum of development, land for development or amounts of minerals to be extracted or waste disposal is allocated to a particular location in the region) and retaining for a transitional period the non spatial policies, ambitions and priorities; or
- Retaining for a transitional period all the spatially specific policies where a quantum of development or land for development is allocated to a particular location in the region and revoking the non spatial policies, ambitions and priorities; or
- Retaining for a transitional period policies, ambitions and/or priorities, the revocation of which may lead to likely significant negative environmental effects.

The likely significant effects on biodiversity associated with the revocation and retention of the quantitative and spatially specific policies are summarised in Table 1.6 for policy NRM6. However, the effects associated with the policy revocation are no different to the effects with the retention of the policy. The combination of legislative requirements for protecting internationally and nationally designated sites, the policy and guidance in the NPPF and the actions of other organisations (such as Natural England) as well as the LPAs themselves creates a framework where the effects of revocation are considered to deliver similar positive benefits to the Thames Basin Heaths Special Protection Area as retention.

The assessment has found that there are no policies in the South East Plan where the act of revocation will cause a significant negative effect whilst retaining the same policy will maintain a significant environmental benefit.

1.8.3 Effects of Retention

Assessment of the effects of retention of the Plan are predicated to the assumption that in the absence of the legislation and regional architecture enabling the updating of the Plan, the policies they contain will remain and become increasingly outdated and in some cases in conflict with the national policies in the NPPF. They will therefore play an increasingly smaller role in plan making and development control over time.

However, as all the policies in the Plan identified to have significant effects on biodiversity are non-locally specific, beneficial and seek to mitigate the adverse effects of development, and in most cases consistent with legal requirements, it can be assumed that the effects of retention will mirror the anticipated evolution of the baseline as set out in section 1.6.2 and are unlikely to be materially different from revocation.

2. Population

2.1 Introduction

In the absence of detailed SEA guidance on the content of the population topic, 'population' includes information on demographics and generic socio-economic issues. The overview of plans and programmes and baseline information contained in this section provides the context for the assessment of potential effects of the proposals on the plan to revoke on population and socio-economics. Information is presented for both national and regional levels.

There are links between the population topic and a number of other SEA topics, in particular the effects of population on human health, material assets, air quality and climate change.

2.2 Summary of Plans and Programmes

2.2.1 International

The United Nation's ***Aarhus Convention (2001)*** grants the public rights and imposes on Parties and public authority's obligations regarding access to information, public participation and access to justice. It contains three broad themes or 'pillars':

- access to information;
- public participation; and
- access to justice.

The ***SEA Directive*** creates the following requirements for public consultation;

- Authorities which, because of their environmental responsibilities, are likely to be concerned by the effects of implementing the plan or programme, must be consulted on the scope and level of detail of the information to be included in the Environmental Report. These authorities are designated in the SEA Regulations as the Consultation Bodies (Consultation Authorities in Scotland).
- The public and the Consultation Bodies must be consulted on the draft plan or programme and the Environmental Report, and must be given an early and effective opportunity within appropriate time frames to express their opinions.
- Other EU Member States must be consulted if the plan or programme is likely to have

significant effects on the environment in their territories.

- The Consultation Bodies must also be consulted on screening determinations on whether SEA is needed for plans or programmes under Article 3(5), i.e. those which may be excluded if they are not likely to have significant environmental effects.

The **European Employment Strategy** seeks to engender full employment, quality of work and increased productivity as well as the promotion of inclusion by addressing disparities in access to labour markets. These overarching aims are further espoused in the **Integrated Guideline for Growth and Jobs 2008-11** and later documents relating policy objectives into broad actions for the member states (**A Shared Commitment for Employment**, 2009; and, **Implementation of the Lisbon Strategy Structural Reforms in the context of the European Economic Recovery Plan**, 2009).

2.2.2 National

England

The **Government's Housing White Paper 'Laying the Foundations'** sets out the Government's policies to support the housing market, especially house building. The Government believes that a well functioning housing market is vital to competitiveness and attractiveness to business. Housing is also seen as crucial to social mobility, health and well being - with quality and choice having an impact on social mobility and wellbeing from an early age. The Government is putting in place new incentives for housing growth through the New Homes Bonus, Community Infrastructure Levy and proposals for local retention of business rates.

The **Local Growth White Paper (October 2010)** sets out the Government overarching goal is to promote strong, sustainable and balanced growth. It restates the Government's role in providing the framework for conditions for sustainable growth by:

- creating macroeconomic stability, so that interest rates stay low and businesses have the certainty they need to plan ahead;
- helping markets work more effectively, to encourage innovation and the efficient allocation of resources;
- ensuring that it is efficient and focused in its own activities, prioritising high-value spending and reducing tax and regulatory burdens; and
- ensuring that everyone in the UK has access to opportunities that enable them to fulfil their potential.

The White Paper focuses on the approach to local growth proposing measures to shift power away from central government to local communities, citizens and independent providers. It introduced Local

Enterprise Partnerships (LEPs) to provide a vision and leadership for sustainable local economic growth. The number of LEPs has increased to 39 from the 24 originally announced. Across England the LEPs are at different stages of establishment and are subject to further development and consultation. LEPs will be expected to fund their own day to day running costs but may wish to submit bids to the Regional Growth Fund (RGF). The RGF is a discretionary £1.4bn Fund operating for three years between 2011 and 2014 to stimulate enterprise by providing support for projects and programmes with significant potential for creating long term private sector led economic growth and employment and, in particular, help those areas and communities that are currently dependent on the public sector make the transition to sustainable private sector-led growth and prosperity.

There are a number of policies set out with the **National Planning Policy Framework (NPPF) (2012)** that set out how local planning authorities should plan for the supply of housing. The new policies explain that to boost significantly the supply of housing, local planning authorities should:

- use their evidence base to ensure that their Local Plan meets the full, objectively assessed housing needs;
- identify and update annually a supply of specific deliverable sites sufficient to provide five years worth of housing;
- identify a supply of specific, developable sites or broad locations for growth, for years 6-10 and, where possible, for years 11-15;
- provide a housing trajectory and set out a housing implementation strategy for the full range of housing; and
- set out their own approach to housing density to reflect local circumstances.

The policy outlines measures that local planning authorities should take order to deliver a wide choice of high quality homes, widen opportunities for home ownership and create sustainable, inclusive and mixed communities. The policy states that Local planning authorities should identify and bring back into residential use empty housing and buildings in line with local housing and empty homes strategies.

The Government's **Planning Policy for Traveller Sites (2012)** should be read in conjunction with the National Planning Policy Framework. The policy replaces Circular 01/2006: Planning for Gypsy and Traveller Caravan Sites and Circular 04/2007: Planning for Travelling Showpeople. The overarching aim of the new policy is to ensure fair and equal treatment for travellers, in a way that facilitates the traditional and nomadic way of life of travellers while respecting the interests of the settled community.

2.2.3 South East of England

Local Enterprise Partnerships in the South East

The South East LEP, encompassing East Sussex, Essex, Kent, Medway, Southend and Thurrock is home to 156,000 businesses and 3,938,000 people. Some 1,526,000 work for the LEP and contribute almost 6% of Britain's GVA.

The South East Local Enterprise Partnership has four core objectives with a single goal to promote steady, sustained economic growth over the next two decades. The four core objectives in order to achieve this are to:

- secure the growth of the Thames Gateway;
- promote investment in its coastal communities ensuring that they area able to take advantage of future opportunities in tourism, low carbon technologies (including offshore wind, solar power and other renewable energy sources), creative and cultural industries, manufacturing, engineering and business services;
- strengthen its rural economy to ensure growth in tourism and high value added services as super fast broadband is rolled out across the LEP area; and
- strengthen the competitive advantage of strategic growth locations.¹⁶

2.3 Overview of the Baseline

2.3.1 UK

National Demographics

In mid 2010 the resident population of the UK was 62,262,000¹⁷ and 64.8% of the population was working age (aged 16 to 64) (65.8% males and 63.8% females). The working age population in 2010 was broken down as follows:¹⁸

- 77.0% economically active;
- 70.5% in employment; and
- 8.2% unemployed.

¹⁶ South East Local Enterprise Partnership, <http://www.southeastlep.com/about/objectives> (accessed July 2012)

¹⁷ Office for National Statistics 2010 mid-year population estimates

¹⁸ NOMIS, Official Labour Market Statistics, Annual Population Survey, 2010, <https://www.nomisweb.co.uk>

The breakdown of qualifications of the working age population in 2010 was as follows:

- 31.2% had NVQ4 and above;
- 50.9% had NVQ3 and above;
- 67.2% had NVQ2 and above;
- 80.1% had NVQ1 and above;
- 8.4% had other qualifications; and
- 11.6% have no qualifications.

In England and Wales, between 2008/09 and 2009/10 estimates from the British Crime Survey (BCS) indicate vehicle-related thefts fell by 17%, burglary fell by 9% and violent crime fell by 1%. All BCS crime fell by 9%.

Table 2.1 Number of Crimes Recorded by the Police in England and Wales:¹⁹

	2008/09	2009/10	Change
	Number of offences (thousands)		%
Vandalism	2,700	2,408	-11
Burglary	725	659	-9
Vehicle-related theft	1,476	1,229	-17
Bicycle theft	527	480	-9
Other household theft	1,155	1,163	1
Household acquisitive crime	3,883	3,531	-9
All household crime	6,583	5,939	-10
Theft from the person	725	525	-28
Other theft of personal property	1,096	1,036	-5
All violence	2,114	2,087	-1
Personal acquisitive crime	2,094	1,895	-9
All personal crime	3,936	3,648	-7
All BCS Crime	10,518	9,587	-9

In 2010/11, the UK had a total of 32,750 schools which were broken down as follows:

- 3,130 nursery (138,300 students);
- 21,244 primary (4,922,000 students);
- 4,121 secondary (3,888,700 students);
- 1,293 special (102,800 students); and
- 427 pupil referral units (12,500 students)²⁰.

¹⁹ Home Office, British Crime Survey in England and Wales 2009/10, <http://rds.homeoffice.gov.uk/rds/pdfs10/hosb1210.pdf>

(Total of 9,064,300 pupils at maintained schools and a further 589,800 at non-maintained schools)²⁰.

National Socio-Economic

In 2010 UK per capita Gross Value Added (GVA) was £20,476²¹. The 2010 headline estimates show that both total GVA and GVA per head at current basic prices have increased in all UK regions. In 2010, London's gross value added (GVA) per head of population was 71.1% above the average for the United Kingdom (UK), while that of Wales was 26.0% below the average.

In 2009 the median full-time gross hourly pay in UK was £12.43 (males' median being £13.09 and the female median being £11.42). This compares to £11.98 in 2008²². In the three months to July 2010 pay growth (including bonuses) rose by 1.2% in the private sector over the previous year compared with 2.7% for the public sector. Excluding bonus payments, growth in the private sector over the year was 1.3% compared with 2.8% for the public sector²³.

In the period February - April 2012 the UK had a total of 29,280,000²⁴ people in employment aged 16 and over, up 166,000 on the quarter. The number of people employed in the private sector increased by 205,000 to reach 23.38 million but the number of people employed in the public sector fell by 39,000 to reach 5.90 million.

In February 2012 - April 2012, the UK had an unemployment rate of 8.2% (all people of working age). This is a reduction of 0.2% on the previous quarter and compares to the previous year when the UK had an unemployment rate of 5%²⁵.

The recent UK recession has caused a downturn in many sectors and markets of the UK economy. UK gross domestic product (GDP) in volume terms decreased by 0.3% in the first quarter of 2012, revised from a previously estimated decline of 0.2%. Production industries fell by 0.4%, within which manufacturing output was flat whilst the output the service industries rose slightly by 0.1%²⁶.

²⁰ DCSF, Education and Training Statistics for the United Kingdom: 2011, <http://www.education.gov.uk/rsgateway/DB/VOL/v001045/v02-2011c1v2.xls>

²¹ Regional, sub-regional and local gross value added 2010, <http://www.statistics.gov.uk/pdfdir/gva1210.pdf>

²² NOMIS, Official Labour Market Statistics, Annual survey of hours and earnings - resident analysis https://www.nomisweb.co.uk/output/dn87000/{AFB7B1A5-142C-4D4F-BDE2-467C1389CB90}/nomis_2009_08_20_160703.xls

²³ ONS Labour Market Statistics, June 2012, <http://www.ons.gov.uk/ons/rel/lms/labour-market-statistics/june-2012/index.html>

²⁴ ONS Labour Market Statistics, June 2012, <http://www.ons.gov.uk/ons/rel/lms/labour-market-statistics/june-2012/index.html>

²⁵ NOMIS, Official Labour Market Statistics, National Indicators, June-August 2009, <https://www.nomisweb.co.uk/articles/news/files/LFS%20headline%20indicators.xls>

²⁶ ONS, UK Snapshot, http://www.ons.gov.uk/ons/dcp171778_264972.pdf

2.3.2 England

Demographic

In mid-2010 England had a resident population of 52,234,000 and 64.8% of the population is of working age (aged 16 to 64) split by gender, 65.8% males and 63.8% females.

In 2010 the working age population breakdown was as follows:

- 77.2% were economically active;
- 70.5% of working age population were in employment; and
- 8.3% of working age population were unemployed²⁷.

The working age population in 2010 had the following qualification breakdown:

- 31.1% have NVQ4 and above;
- 50.7% have NVQ3 and above;
- 67.0% have NVQ2 and above;
- 80.3% have NVQ1 and above;
- 8.6% have other qualifications; and
- 11.1% have no qualifications²⁸.

In 2008/09, England had 24,737 schools:

- 438 nursery (37,200 students);
- 17,064 primary (4,074,900 students);
- 3,361 secondary (3,271,100 students);
- 1,058 special (85,500 students); and
- 458 pupil referral units (15,200 students)²⁹.

²⁷ ONS Economic activity time series https://www.nomisweb.co.uk/reports/lmp/gor/2092957699/subreports/nrhi_time_series/report.aspx?

²⁸ ONS <https://www.nomisweb.co.uk/reports/lmp/gor/2092957699/report.aspx>

Socio-Economic

In 2010 England's per capita Gross Value Added (GVA) was 20,974.³⁰

In 2011 the median full-time gross hourly pay in England was £12.85 (males' median being £13.44 and the female median being £12.00). This compares to £12.75 in 2010 and represents growth of 0.78% in nominal hourly total full time pay over the previous year³¹.

In 2010, England had a total of 26,295,000 jobs³².

In Feb 2008 - Jan 2010, England had an unemployment rate of 7.8% (all people of working age). This compares to the previous year when it had an unemployment rate of 6%³³.

2.3.3 South East England

Demographics

In mid 2010, the population for the South East stood at 8,523,074, an increase of 5.03% since mid 2004. This compares with an overall increase of 4.04% for the UK over the same period.³⁴ As the most populous region in the country, over half the population may be found in urban districts (which cover 18% of the region's land area), whereas only 28% may be found in rural districts (which covers over 50% of the region's area). Population density is 5-6 times greater in urban districts than in rural districts.

In 2009, the South East's population density was 440 people per sq km, the third highest of the nine English regions and substantially higher than the population density for the UK and England (255 and 398 people per sq km respectively).

A higher percentage of the South East's ageing population are particularly focused around coastal parts of the region. The local authority districts of Rother (East Sussex, 33%) and Arun (West Sussex, 31 %) had substantially higher proportions of older people than the regional average (20 %). Conversely, the lowest proportions of older people were found in the centrally located urban areas of Slough, Oxford, Reading and Milton Keynes, where fewer than 14 % of residents in each area were above state pension age.

²⁹ DCSF, Education and Training Statistics for the United Kingdom: 2009, <http://www.dcsf.gov.uk/rsgateway/DB/VOL/v000891/Chapter1.xls>

³⁰ Regional, sub-regional and local gross value added 2010, <http://www.ons.gov.uk/ons/rel/regional-accounts/regional-gross-value-added--income-approach-/december-2011/stb-regional-gva-dec-2011.html>

³¹ ONS: Earning by workplace https://www.nomisweb.co.uk/reports/lmp/gor/2092957699/subreports/gor_ashew_time_series/report.aspx

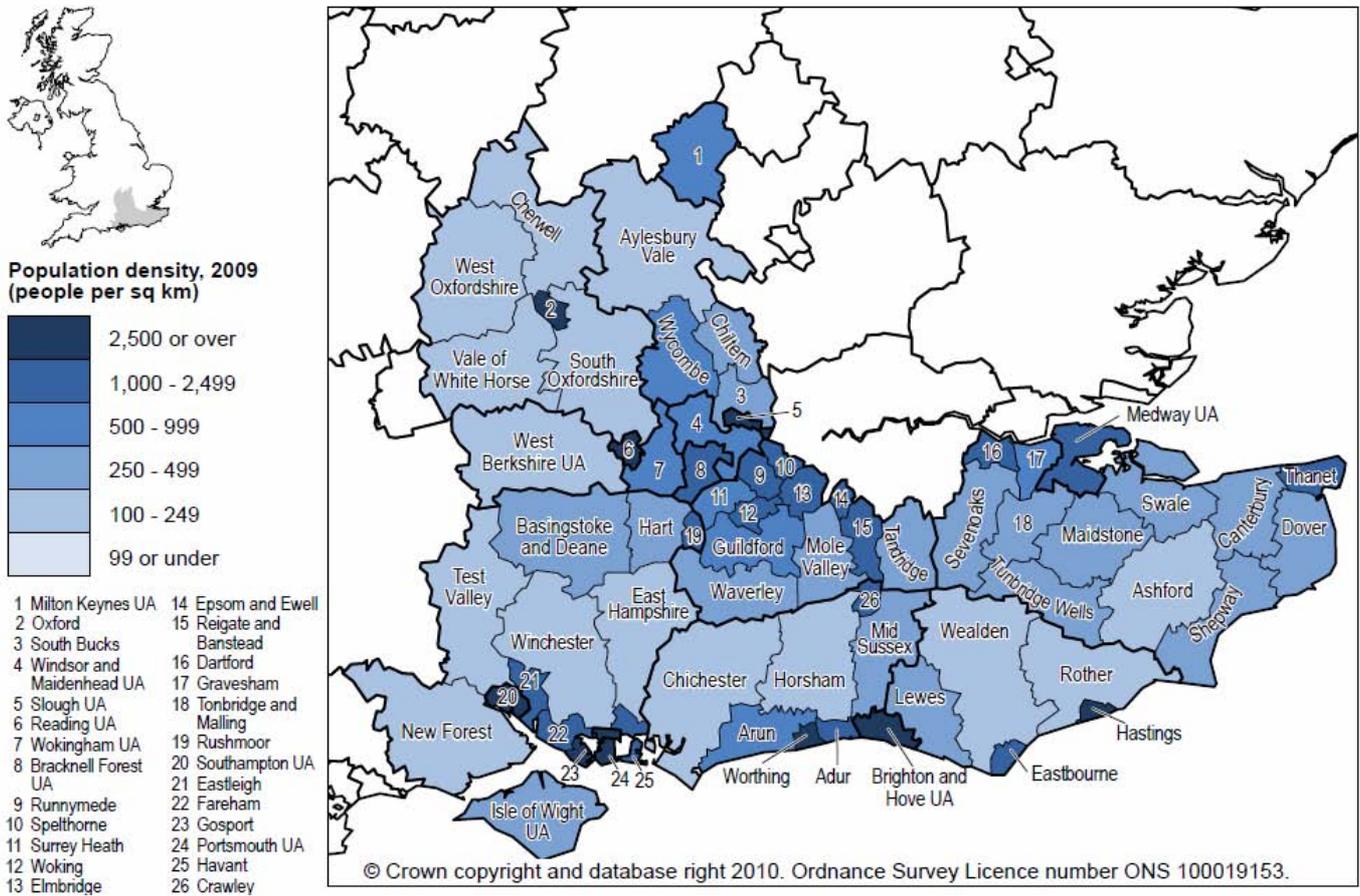
³² ONS <https://www.nomisweb.co.uk/reports/lmp/gor/2013265930/report.aspx>

³³ ONS https://www.nomisweb.co.uk/reports/lmp/gor/2092957699/subreports/nrhi_time_series/report.aspx

³⁴ ONS, <http://www.ons.gov.uk/ons/publications/re-reference-tables.html?edition=tcm%3A77-231847>

Population Density

Figure 2.1 South East population density: by local or unitary authority, 2009



Among the English regions, the South East has the fourth largest proportion of residents classified as non-White British (experimental population estimates by ethnic group, mid-2007). In 2007, 87 % of residents were White British, 3 % higher than the average for England and Wales (83 %). The next largest ethnic groups in the region were White Other (4%) and Asian or Asian British: Indian (1.7%). The South East had the second largest population of residents classified as White Other (318,000) outside London (674,000). About 1 % of residents were born in India, with just under 1% coming from Poland, South Africa, Germany and Ireland.³⁵

³⁵ Office for National Statistics (June 2011), *Regional Trends No. 43* <http://www.ons.gov.uk/ons/rel/regional-trends/regional-trends/no--43--2011-edition/index.html>

Housing

Between 2007/08 and 2009/10 the number of new build completions in the South East fell by 22% to 23,500. However, the South East still accounted for the largest share of dwellings completed among the English regions in 2009/10 (21 %). The number of new dwellings completed for private enterprise fell by 29 per cent between these two years, however they still accounted for 76 % of the total in the South East. The proportion of completions for registered social landlords increased from 17% to 24% over the same period.

The average house price in the South East was £203,000 in 2009, £33,000 (19 %) above the average for England. The district of Elmbridge in Surrey had the highest average dwelling price in the region (£363,000), whilst the lowest median dwelling prices were found in the urban coastal district of Gosport (Hampshire) at £139,000. In general, dwelling prices in the region are at their highest near London and at their lowest near the coast. Average dwelling prices in the region fell by 6 % between 2008 and 2009 compared with a 2 % fall across England.

Housing in the South East is among the least affordable, with the second highest prices of any English region (after London). In all but nine local authorities the ratio of lower quartile house prices to lower quartile earnings in 2009 was higher than the average for the country.³⁶

Socio-economics

Economically, the South East is the most successful region in the country after London with the second highest Gross Value Added (GVA) per head of any region in 2010 at nearly £22,000 per head³⁷.

Of the total of working age people in the South East, 80.1% were economically active between February 2012- April 2012 with 6.4% unemployed, lower than the national average of 8.2%. However, this level of regional unemployment has dramatically risen from 2005, where 3.8% of the South East working population were unemployed, reflecting the impact of the recession on the region and relation in retirement age legislation.³⁸

The proportion of working households in the region fell during the recession but has subsequently recovered and the South East now has the second highest proportion of working households of any region (57.1% compared to the England average of 54%)³⁹. In 2011, median gross weekly earnings for

³⁶ Office for National Statistics (June 2011), *Regional Trends No. 43* <http://www.ons.gov.uk/ons/rel/regional-trends/regional-trends/no--43--2011-edition/index.html>

³⁷ Office for National Statistics (December 2011), *Regional Gross Value Added (Income Approach)*, <http://www.ons.gov.uk/ons/publications/reference-tables.html?edition=tcn%3A77-250308>

³⁸ Office for National Statistics (January 2005), https://www.nomisweb.co.uk/reports/lmp/gor/2013265928/subreports/nrhi_time_series/report.aspx?

³⁹ Office for National Statistics (September 2011), *Working and workless households*, <http://www.ons.gov.uk/ons/rel/lmac/working-and-workless-households/2011/index.html>

full-time employees in the South East were £444. This is higher than all other regions apart from London.⁴⁰

In April-June 2011, the South East had the lowest proportion of workless households of any region (14.1% compared to England average of 18.8%). The number of children in workless households was also lowest of all regions at 9.8% of households compared to the English average of 15.8%.⁴¹

Gypsies and Travellers

The number of caravans on sites in the South East of England in January 2012 was 4,150. This is an increase of 5% from 2011 figures, compared with a 2% increase for England figures.

Just over 3,500 of these caravans were on authorised sites in the Region, the second highest number in England.

Almost half of the unauthorised caravans in the South East were on land owned by Gypsies or Travellers.

2.4 Environmental Characteristics of those Areas most likely to be Significantly Affected

2.4.1 National

Output in the UK economy has been largely flat for a year and half and was estimated to have contracted slightly in the past two quarters. There are weaknesses within domestic demand. Consumption fell, as the squeeze on real incomes continued and households saved more. And business investment remained significantly below its pre-crisis level, held back by weak demand, heightened uncertainty and tight credit conditions. Growth in the rest of the economy was also estimated to be weak, with manufacturing and services output both broadly flat. But business surveys, labour market developments and Bank of England reports all point to somewhat stronger activity in the first quarter, suggesting that the underlying picture is less weak.

Unemployment rates have been on a rising trend although in May 2012, this trend was abated slightly. Disadvantage continues to exist in communities, both in remote areas and inner cities.

⁴⁰ Office for National Statistics (November 2011), *Annual Survey of Hours and Earnings*, <http://www.ons.gov.uk/ons/publications/re-reference-tables.html?edition=tcn%3A77-235202>

⁴¹ Office for National Statistics (September 2011), *Working and workless households*, <http://www.ons.gov.uk/ons/rel/lmac/working-and-workless-households/2011/index.html>

2.4.2 South East England

The key issues for the region are identified as:

- Housing provision. There is debate over the quantity of housing that would stabilise affordability in the South East, especially in light of the number of housing completions decreasing.
- Housing affordability. Homes in the South East are 19% more expensive on average than across the UK.
- Unemployment. Percentage of unemployed people in the South East has almost doubled in the last seven years from 38% to 6.4%.

2.5 Likely Evolution of the Baseline

2.5.1 National

Demographic

The current UK population is generally increasing, and projected to reach 73.2 million by 2035⁴².

The age structure of the UK population is moving towards an ageing population: those of pensionable age are projected to increase by 28% from 2010 to 2035 (note that the pensionable age is to change over this period). Those aged between 15-64 years are projected to decrease from 62.1% to 60.5% of the population, whilst those under 16 are projected to decrease from 18.7% to 17.9% of the population by 2033⁴².

There are no formal targets for population growth in the UK (other than the recent intention to introduce non-EU immigration caps).

Socio-Economic

There are current uncertainties over market conditions and the range of economic forecasts available indicate a number of future scenarios. The Bank of England recently concluded that “*underlying growth is likely to remain subdued in the near term before a gentle increase in households’ real incomes and consumption helps the recovery to gain traction. ... The possibility that the substantial challenges within the euro area will lead to significant economic and financial disruption continues to pose the greatest*

⁴² ONS, National Population Projections 2008-based, <http://www.ons.gov.uk/ons/rel/npp/national-population-projections/2010-based-projections/sum-2010-based-national-population-projections.html>

threat to the UK recovery".⁴³

2.5.2 England

Demographic

Between 2008 and 2033, the population of England is projected to increase from 51.46 million to 60.715 million, an increase of 17.9%. The number of children aged under 16 is projected to increase by 12.8% from 9.669 million in 2008 to 10.916 million by 2033; the number of people of working age is projected to increase by 7.7% from 33.503 million in 2008 to 36.101 million; the number of people of pensionable age is projected to rise by 65.2% from 8.289 million in 2008 to 13.697 million.⁴⁴

Socio-Economic

No GDP values for England were available but trends will closely match that of the UK as a whole.

2.5.3 South East England

In the short term, the increase in housing provision under the South East Plan will be insufficient to accommodate the forecast number of emerging households and combat the housing backlog. In terms of affordability, the increase is likely to have a negligible impact on affordability. However, the increase in provision should increase the scope for providing affordable housing if the affordable housing is delivered.

In the long term, beyond 2020, assuming this level of provision continues, completions would remain insufficient to accommodate the forecast number of households and combat the housing backlog with significant implications for community cohesion. Affordability would continue to deteriorate while the provision of affordable housing would depend on delivery at the local level.

2.6 Assessing Significance

Table 2.2 sets out guidance utilised during the assessment to help determine the relative significance of potential effects on the population objective. It should not be viewed as definitive or prescriptive; merely illustrative of the factors that were considered as part of the assessment process.

⁴³ Bank of England, Overview of the Inflation Report May 2012 <http://www.bankofengland.co.uk/publications/Pages/inflationreport/infrep.aspx>

⁴⁴ General Register Office for Scotland population projections, http://www.scotpho.org.uk/home/Populationdynamics/Population/DataPagesofPopulation/Population_scotprojections.asp

Table 2.2 Approach to Determining the Significance of Effects on Population

Effect	Description	Illustrative Guidance
++	Significant positive	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Alternative will provide a significant increase to housing supply above the current completion rate in the region, providing a wide choice of high quality homes for communities. Alternative will provide a significant opportunity to create sustainable, inclusive and mixed communities. Alternative will generate significant employment opportunities per annum, a large proportion of which will benefit local communities. Alternative will facilitate significant long term investment in key regional sectors, specific localities or Nationally Significant Infrastructure Projects (NSIPs)
+	Positive	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Alternative will lead to an increase to housing supply above the current completion rate in the region, providing a wide choice of high quality homes for communities. Alternative will provide opportunities to create sustainable, inclusive and mixed communities. Alternative will generate employment opportunities, some of which will benefit communities within the region. Alternative will facilitate long term investment in key regional sectors and specific localities.
0	No (neutral effects)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Alternative will not affect the current rate of housing supply within the region. Alternative will not affect the provision of opportunities to create sustainable, inclusive and mixed communities. Alternative will not affect the creation of employment opportunities within the region. Alternative will not affect long term investment in key regional sectors and specific localities.
-	Negative	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Alternative will lead to a decrease in housing supply below the current completion rate in the region, affecting the choice of homes for communities. Alternative will reduce opportunities to create sustainable, inclusive and mixed communities. Alternative will lead to a minor increase in unemployment. Alternative will reduce the resilience and diversity of the regional and local economy. Alternative will reduce the long term investment in key regional sectors and specific localities.
--	Significant negative	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Alternative will lead to a significant decrease in housing supply below the current completion rate in the region, affecting the choice of homes for communities. Alternative will significantly reduce opportunities to create sustainable, inclusive and mixed communities. Alternative will lead to a significant sustained increase in regional unemployment and worklessness. Alternative will significantly reduce the resilience and diversity of the regional and local economy Alternative will significantly reduce the long term investment in key regional sectors and specific localities.
?	Uncertain	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> From the level of information available the impact that the alternative would have on this objective is uncertain.

2.7 **Assessment of Significant Effects of Retention, Revocation and Partial Revocation**

Table 2.3 summarises the significant effects identified in the detailed assessment of the South East Plan policies against the population topic.

Table 2.3 Significant Effects against the Population Topic

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
SP1 Retention	++	++	++	<p>This policy sets out the sub regions which will be the focus for growth and regeneration in the South East. Co-ordinated effort is required across boundaries to align economic and housing growth more closely, and to deliver adequate infrastructure in a timely manner, together with more sustainable forms of development. The sub-regions are identified as: South Hampshire; Sussex Coast; East Kent and Ashford; Kent Thames Gateway; London Fringe; Western Corridor and Blackwater Valley; Central Oxfordshire; Milton Keynes and Aylesbury Vale and Gatwick.</p> <p>The alignment of economic and housing growth, together with improved infrastructure, would have a significant positive impact on the population. The policy would also assist in regenerating areas of deprivation, for example on the Sussex Coast and parts of the East Thames Gateway, which would have a significant positive impact on human health.</p>
SP1 Revocation	++	++	++	<p>While the NPPF is not regionally specific it does seek to promote sustainable development as a core planning principle and build a strong competitive economy. Local Planning Authorities are required through their Local Plans to 'set out a clear economic vision for their area which positively and proactively encourages economic growth' and 'to identify priority areas for economic regeneration, infrastructure provision and environmental enhancement.' In addition they are under a 'duty to co-operate' across administrative boundaries on issues which straddle administrative boundaries. In addition 7 Local Enterprise Partnerships have been established in the region to promote sustainable economic development. Consequently revocation of the policy is unlikely to affect the overall benefits to the population and human health.</p>
SP4 Retention	++	++	++	<p>The policy seeks to reduce the overall extent of socio-economic deprivation in the region including health inequalities. It identifies areas where funding and initiatives should be targeted, including sub-regions of East Kent and Ashford, Kent Thames Gateway, South Hampshire, Sussex Coast and the Isle of Wight. Initiatives to encourage economic growth and health provision in these areas will have a significant positive impact on the population and human health.</p>
SP4 Revocation	++	++	++	<p>Paragraph 6 of the NPPF makes clear that the purpose of the planning system is to contribute to the achievement of sustainable development. The NPPF seeks to promote healthy communities (section 8), to involve communities in planning policies and decisions and to plan positively to ensure that local communities are well provided with social, recreational and cultural facilities. In consequence revocation has been assessed as having the same positive benefits to the population and human health.</p>

Appendix E: SEA of the Revocation of the South East Regional Strategy

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
CC1 Retention	++	++	++	This policy aims to achieve and maintain sustainable development in the region. The priorities include: ensuring that the South East is prepared for the impacts of climate change; achieving safe, secure and socially inclusive communities across the region, and ensuring that the most deprived people have an equal opportunity to benefit from, and contribute to, a better quality of life. Physical protection from the adverse impacts of flooding, combined with a more inclusive and improved quality of life, will have a significant positive impact on the population and human health.
CC1 Revocation	++	++	++	As paragraph 6 of the NPPF makes clear, the purpose of the planning system is to contribute to the achievement of sustainable development. It makes specific reference to the five 'guiding principles' of sustainable development set out in the UK Sustainable Development Strategy: <i>Securing the Future</i> . The revocation of this policy would not remove the requirement for local plans to be consistent with legal and national policy requirements on climate change. In consequence revocation has been assessed as having the same positive benefits as retention.
CC2 Retention	++	++	++	This policy places a requirement on regional and local authorities to include policies and proposals which mitigate the forecast effects of climate change including measures to help reduce carbon dioxide emissions. Targets for reducing emissions are provided in the policy. By aiming to reduce carbon emissions, the policy will have a positive impact on air quality and a significant positive impact on climatic factors. The combination of improved air quality and reduced risk from climate change will have a significant positive impact on population and human health.
CC2 Revocation	++	++	++	Revocation is unlikely to affect these benefits to the population and human health. One of the 12 core principles of planning set out in paragraph 17 of the NPPF is to support the transition to a low carbon future, taking full account of flood risk and coastal change. Paragraph 94 of the NPPF states that local planning authorities should adopt proactive strategies to mitigate and adapt to climate change in line with the provisions of the Climate Change Act 2008. Paragraph 95 of the NPPF seeks to support the move to a low carbon future, by stating that local planning authorities should plan for new development in locations and ways which reduce greenhouse gas emissions; actively support energy efficiency improvements to existing buildings; and when setting any local requirement for a building's sustainability, to do so in a way consistent with the Government's zero carbon buildings policy and adopt nationally described standards. Specifically, local planning authorities are expected to identify opportunities where development can draw its energy supply from decentralised, renewable or low carbon energy supplies (paragraph 97). Other legislation, for example the EU Renewables Directive and the Code for Sustainable Homes, will contribute to reducing carbon emissions and have positive impacts on climate change. The UK Carbon Plan 2011 will also have a positive impact on carbon reduction. In consequence, revocation of the policy is assessed as having the same significant benefits on the population and human health as retention of the policy.
CC6 Retention	++	++	++	Development and use of land is to actively promote the creation of sustainable and distinctive communities, by respecting/enhancing the character and distinctiveness of settlements and landscapes and by use of innovative design to create a high quality built environment. These measures will improve the

Appendix E: SEA of the Revocation of the South East Regional Strategy

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
				living environment, including in more deprived parts of the region, and have a significant positive impact on the population and human health.
CC6 Revocation	++	++	++	<p>At the heart of the NPPF is a presumption in favour of sustainable development. There are also other measures in the NPPF to ensure development of sustainable communities, for example by providing a wide choice of high quality housing to meet the needs of the present and future generations, and providing accessible local services that reflect the needs of communities. The NPPF also seeks to protect and enhance the natural and built environment and requires good design as part of all new developments.</p> <p>This framework will form the basis for the creation of sustainable communities with an enhanced built environment, and have a significant positive impact on the population.</p>
CC7 Retention	++	++	++	This policy provides for the infrastructure which is required to meet the needs of development. Funding is to be provided by a combination of local government, private sector partners and central government. The provision of infrastructure to meet the development needs of the South East will be critical to the delivery of economic growth on which the South East Plan and Regional Economic Strategy (RES) are based. Delivery of this infrastructure would have a significant, positive, impact on the population.
CC7 Revocation	++	++	++	Local Planning Authorities are required through the NPPF to take into consideration when drawing up Local Plans the need to identify areas for infrastructure provision and environmental enhancement. Identifying areas for infrastructure provision will help with economic growth which will boost the economic performance of the South East and have significant positive effects on population and human health.
CC9 Retention	++	++	++	This policy requires Government departments and public landowners to carry out strategic reviews of their landholdings and consult with the regional planning body and other partners regarding disposal of major sites, particularly to meet housing (particularly affordable) needs. Provision of new housing will have a significant and positive impact on the population.
CC9 Revocation	++	++	++	<p>Revocation of the policy will not affect the decisions taken by public bodies regarding land holdings which, under current policies, already commit them to review their estate. Any decisions to redevelop will be subject to the requirements of relevant local plans (which would be developed in accordance with the NPPF). The core planning principles in the NPPF include encouraging the effective use of land by re-using land that has been previously developed (provided that it is not of high environmental value).</p> <p>With regards to affordable housing, the NPPF requires local authorities to identify the need within their area, and set policies to meet this demand.</p> <p>Encouraging the effective re-use of land and the efforts to address the problem of affordable housing will have a significant positive impact on population.</p>
RE1 Retention	++	++	++	<p>This policy seeks to ensure that the region responds in a strategic way to the potential for economic growth arising from globalisation by establishing an enabling framework. This would involve the regional planning body, SEEDA and local authorities. The globalisation theme tracks the Regional Economic Strategy (RES) which identifies Global Competitiveness as one of the three overarching objectives of the South East plan.</p> <p>The measures intended by the policy, and consequential increase in economic growth, would have a significant positive impact on the population by providing</p>

Appendix E: SEA of the Revocation of the South East Regional Strategy

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
				employment and opportunities for economic benefit.
RE1 Revocation	+	++	++	Both SEEDA and the regional planning body have been abolished. Seven Local Enterprise Partnerships (LEPs) have been set up with the objective of enabling strategic business growth in the region. The NPPF has an established aim (paragraph 17) to pro-actively drive and support sustainable economic development and local authorities are under a duty to co-operate with other bodies (including LEPs) on matters which cross administrative boundaries. Consequently revocation of the policy is unlikely to affect the overall benefits but there is likely to be a short term, transitional, delay as the new framework becomes established.
RE2 Retention	++	++	++	This policy seeks to support the development of nationally and regionally important sectors and clusters. This policy supports innovation and knowledge-based industry which is seen to be important for economic development in the region. Similar objectives are stated in the Regional Economic Strategy (RES) which aims to increase the percentage of business turnover in the South East attributable to improved products and services (section 3). In consequence retention has been assessed as having a significant positive impact on population.
RE2 Revocation	++	++	++	Paragraph 21 of the NPPF states that local planning authorities should plan positively for the location, promotion and expansion of clusters of knowledge driven, creative or high technology industries. Seven Local Enterprise Partnerships (LEP) have been established with the objective of enabling strategic business growth in the region. Several of these comment specifically on providing support to strategic sectors. Although not all authorities in the region have a plan which is in conformity with the South East Plan, three Enterprise Zones have been established as centres for high technology development (Discovery Park (Sandwich), Science Vale (Oxford) and Solent (Gosport). The NPPF, in combination with the LEPs, provides a framework to deliver the same positive benefits to the population which would be anticipated following revocation of the RS.
RE3 Retention	++	++	++	This policy concerns the allocation of an adequate quantity and quality of employment land and a range of sites to meet current and future needs of the local economies and to support the indicative employment figures. The provision of this land contributes to the economic strength of the region and would have a significant positive impact on population.
RE3 Revocation	+	++	++	As with the assessment of the revocation of policy RE1, one of the key planning principles set out in the NPPF is to proactively drive and support sustainable economic development to deliver the homes, business and industrial units, infrastructure and thriving local places that the country needs. Paragraph 21 of the NPPF requires that local planning authorities set out a clear economic vision and strategy for their area and set criteria, or identify sites, for local and inward investment to match the strategy and meet anticipated needs. The outcome of this framework with respect to local authority plans for employment land is that similar benefits to the population are likely to arise. The policies for employment land provision have been reviewed in the core strategies adopted immediately prior to, or post, adoption of the South East Plan (21 no). These plans are supportive of employment land provision but

Appendix E: SEA of the Revocation of the South East Regional Strategy

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
				<p>vary in the level of detail provided regarding the extent and location of provision, and the number of jobs which this provision would support. The majority of Plans for the remaining 47 districts/boroughs also contain employment allocations, but many of these are for relatively short term periods.</p> <p>Consequently there is some uncertainty regarding the timescale for delivery of the significant positive benefits to the population in the short term.</p>
RE6 Retention	++	++	++	<p>This policy seeks to establish a network of partners at national, regional and local level, which will seek to enhance the competitiveness of the most economically successful parts of the region and release the economic potential of underperforming areas. As indicated in the supporting text there are significant regional differences in terms of economic performance, with a high proportion of areas on the south coast and in the east of the region underperforming. This theme is also developed in the Regional Economic Strategy (RES) which identifies three broad economic contours in the region, each with their own challenges:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> the Inner South East which has world class economic performance and requires investment to secure ongoing performance in a global economy; the Rural South East which requires investment to assist some areas of deprivation and to assist remote working in rural locations; and The Coastal South East which has seen continued social decline where investment is needed to improve inter alia skills, innovation and creativity. <p>Policies throughout the RES relating to the 'Global Challenge' and 'Smart Growth' seek to address the challenges provided by the regional differences in economic performance. By focusing targeted actions on the strong and weak areas, the effect will be to provide a significant benefit to economic performance and the population.</p>
RE6 Revocation	++	++	++	<p>At a regional level, seven LEPs have been established to enable economic development. Actions for each LEP are targeted towards the specific needs of the prevailing local economy, and include skills enhancement. Local authorities have a duty to co-operate with bodies, which include LEPs, to develop strategic initiatives which cross administrative boundaries. Consequently there is a mechanism for achieving a partnership approach to focusing actions which will build on the success of economically strong areas while releasing the untapped potential within more deprived areas.</p> <p>This is likely to provide similar significant benefit to the economy and population as retention of the policy.</p>
H1 Retention	+	++	++	<p>This policy sets out the housing requirement for the region (654,000 additional dwellings). Of these, 8,440 allocated to Guildford have been struck out following a successful High Court Challenge. Provision of this level of new housing would have a significant, positive, impact on the population and human health. The short term impact is lower reflecting current completion rates.</p>
H1 Revocation	+	+	++	<p>Revocation of the Regional Strategy will not remove the need for more houses within the South East region. Paragraph 159 of the NPPF states that local planning authorities should have a clear understanding of housing needs in their area.</p> <p>However, in the short term following revocation, the impact will be uncertain in those 47 local authorities that do not have a plan which conforms with the regional strategy. For those authorities, the RS provided clarity on the quantum of development required; however, in the short and medium term</p>

Appendix E: SEA of the Revocation of the South East Regional Strategy

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
				following its revocation, there may be a temporary period where some local authorities revert to the original Local Plan whilst it develops a replacement. The amount of development anticipated in this period may be lower than if the South East Plan was in place. For the 21 local authorities with core strategies and/or local plans in place that contain housing allocations that are consistent with the housing allocation set out in the regional policy, there will be no impact in the short term of revoking the regional policy.
H2 Retention	+	++	++	This policy requires that local authorities work in partnership to allocate and manage a land supply to deliver the housing provision across the South East. Delivery of this housing will have a significant, positive, impact on the population.
H2 Revocation	+	+	++	For the reasons outlined under revocation of Policy H1, there will be a significant benefit to the population in the longer term. The medium term is less certain and will depend on the allocations made in replacement Local Plans prepared by those authorities without an existing plan which conforms with the regional strategy. These will be set in the context of the clear requirement within the NPPF to establish and provide for housing need.
H3 Retention	++	++	++	This policy aims to deliver a substantial increase in the amount of affordable housing. Provision of an increased level of affordable housing is also a theme within the Regional Economic Strategy (RES). One of the key objectives of the RES is 'Smart Growth' and the physical development required to support this objective include ensuring <i>'..sufficient and affordable housing and employment space of the right type and size to meet the needs of the region and support its competitiveness....'</i> Increased provision of affordable housing will have significant benefits to the population and human health. However the policy, and hence its benefits, will depend upon the market being able to deliver the level of affordable housing proposed.
H3 Revocation	+	++	++	Revocation of the policy will not remove the need for more affordable houses in the South East region and is unlikely to affect the range of benefits and impacts that will occur from meeting that need although it will affect when the benefits and impacts are likely to occur. Paragraph 47 of the NPPF seeks to boost significantly the supply of housing and states that local planning authorities should use their evidence base to ensure that their local plan meets the full, objectively assessed, needs for affordable housing. This is expected to have the same significant benefits to the population and human health as retention of the policy, although there may be fewer benefits to the population in the short term in those local authorities without an up to date plan.
H5 Retention	++	++	++	The policy encourages positive measures to raise the quality of new housing and to increase the density of development. The needs of changing lifestyles are to be taken into consideration. Improved quality will have a significant positive impact on population. Provided that increased density development is managed and constructed in a sustainable manner, the provision of a greater number of units will also have a significant and positive impact on the population and human health.
H5 Revocation	+	++	++	The NPPF requires local authorities to deliver a wide choice of high quality homes through a variety of measures and also requires good design, requiring local and neighbourhood plans to develop robust and comprehensive policies that set out the quality of development that will be expected for the area and help ensure sustainable development (paragraph 58).

Appendix E: SEA of the Revocation of the South East Regional Strategy

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
				Given the measures in the NPPF with regards to delivery of high quality housing and the various measures to ensure good design, it is considered that there will be significant positive impacts upon the population and human health although, as with other policies relating to delivery of housing, there is likely to be a short term transitional delay until new plans are adopted which are consistent with the NPPF.
H6 Retention	++	++	++	This policy requires local authorities to implement measures to reduce the number of vacant, unfit, and unsatisfactory dwellings in their areas. Improvements to the existing housing stock will have a significant positive impact on the population and human health.
H6 Revocation	++	++	++	The NPPF seeks to deliver a wide choice of high quality homes and also (paragraph 51) requires Local Planning Authorities to identify and bring back into residential use empty housing and buildings. Encouragement is also given to change of use from commercial to residential use, where a need is identified and there is no economic reason to prevent this change. This objective matches the South East Plan and, by making better use of the existing housing stock, will have a significant positive effect on population and human health.
T1 Retention	++	++	++	The policy sets out the management and investment priorities for transport in regional strategies and local development documents. The focus is on sustainable forms of transport designed to reduce transport lengths, with investment in upgrading the existing transport system. Delivery of a more 'sustainable' transport system will assist in supporting economic development and will have a significant positive impact on the population.
T1 Revocation	++	++	++	The NPPF promotes sustainable travel (section 4). In preparing Local Plans, local planning authorities should support a pattern of development which, where reasonable to do so, facilitates the use of sustainable modes of transport. In addition, Paragraph 31 of the NPPF requires Local Authorities to 'work with neighbouring authorities and transport providers to develop strategies for the provision of viable infrastructure necessary to support sustainable development'. The NPPF also requires that plans and decisions should ensure developments that generate significant movements are located where the need to travel will be minimised and use of sustainable modes of transport can be maximised. These requirements will provide similar support to the economic development and there will be an associated, significant, positive impact on population.
T6 Retention	+	+	++	This policy encourages investment in communications technology, thereby increasing access to goods and services without the need to travel. The Regional Economic Strategy (RES) also acknowledges the contribution which Information Communications Technology (ICT) makes to 'Smart Growth', one of the three over riding objectives of the RES, and sets targets for enhancing ICT awareness and skills. There will be a positive impact on the population arising from the economic benefit derived from improved ICT combined with benefit to health from improved air quality resulting from lower transport emissions. Whilst the policy encourages investment in communications technology, such investment is not guaranteed and is more likely to happen if the economic climate is favourable. This is reflected in an assessment that the significant benefits to population would become significant in the long term.

Appendix E: SEA of the Revocation of the South East Regional Strategy

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
T6 Revocation	+	+	++	<p>The NPPF also seeks to support high quality communications infrastructure. Paragraph 43 requires Local Planning Authorities to ‘...support the expansion of electronic communications networks, including telecommunications and high speed broadband’.</p> <p>Seven Local Enterprise Partnerships (LEP) have been established in the region and provide support to economic regeneration. ICT is an important consideration in achieving this economic benefit. For example, the South East Local Economic Partnership (LEP) vision includes that: ‘every community across the LEP will be served by super-fast (100 mbps or greater) broadband networks.’</p> <p>The economic benefit to the population, together with the health benefits, would be the same following revocation of the South East Plan.</p>
T8 Retention	++	++	++	<p>This policy requires relevant Regional Strategies, Local Development Documents and Local Transport Plans to include policies and proposals that support and develop the role of regional spokes. Measures proposed include the development of a complementary and integrated network of rail/bus/coach services along spokes and inter-regional corridors. The Regional Economic Strategy supports the aim of the policy to support the role of regional hubs as a focus for economic development (Appendix H).</p> <p>The resulting reduced reliance on private vehicles would improve air quality and have a positive impact on human health. This transport infrastructure would also support the economic objectives of the South East which would have a significant, positive, impact on the population,</p>
T8 Revocation	++	++	++	<p>The NPPF seeks to promote sustainable transport (section 4) with a focus on balancing the transport system in favour of sustainable transport modes. The NPPF also encouraged ‘solutions which support reductions in greenhouse gas emissions and reduce congestion’.</p> <p>A key objective of the NPPF is to build a strong, competitive economy (section 1) and local authorities are required, in the planning process, to identify priority areas for economic regeneration and infrastructure provision (paragraph 21).</p> <p>The positive impacts on population and human health associated with retention of the RS policy would be the same following revocation.</p>
NRM1 Retention	++	++	++	<p>In the South East water is a scarce and often overcommitted resource, with three quarters of drinking water coming from underground aquifers. New development within the region has the potential to put increased pressure on river and coastal habitats as both household water demand, and the amount of effluent discharged back into the water bodies, increases.</p> <p>This policy seeks to maintain and enhance water supply and ground water through avoiding adverse effects of development on the water environment. This would be achieved by a combination of demand management and water resource management.</p> <p>Measures to protect and enhance the water resource, will support the new development proposed, and provide significant positive benefits to the population and human health.</p>
NRM1 Revocation	++	++	++	<p>Water companies have already considered future supply and demand in terms of planning water consumption for the region in their approved and emerging plans. Water Company Water Resource Management Plans (WRM09) 2010-2035 will set out how water companies intend to meet potable demand without environmental consequences.</p>

Appendix E: SEA of the Revocation of the South East Regional Strategy

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
				<p>This, together with the duty to cooperate and NPPF policies relating to planning strategically across local boundaries (paragraphs 156 and 178-181) will mean that local authorities should continue to plan for, and address, water infrastructure implications of development through policies in their local plans.</p> <p>The location of development will be a critical component of this. River Basin Management Plans for the region identify the pressures that the water environment faces and include action plans requiring cross boundary input from a range of organisations. Local authorities can be expected to continue to work together on cross boundary strategic issues where they need to do so.</p> <p>The Code for Sustainable Homes encourages higher levels of water efficiency. Local authorities can require housing developments in their area to meet specified Code levels.</p> <p>The framework for water resource planning provided by the NPPF, together with the existing legislation and guidance, will have a similar significant positive impact on water resources to the South East Plan, and a similar benefit to population and human health.</p>
NRM3 Retention	+	+	++	<p>This policy for Strategic Water Resources Development identifies strategic new water resource options that may be required over the plan period. It is acknowledged that the need for these schemes, and their deliverability, is uncertain. However the policy intends to provide a supportive planning framework by giving a firmer steer to facilitate the strategic infrastructure that can be shown to be necessary. The policy identifies five locations that LPA should allocate and safeguard for these purposes:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Upper Thames reservoir Oxfordshire • Enlargement of Bewl reservoir Kent • Broad Oak reservoir Kent • Clay hill reservoir East Sussex • Havant thicket reservoir Hampshire <p>In working with the water companies and Environment Agency these sites would be safeguarded from other development options.</p> <p>The provision of additional water resources in the longer term would support the economic and housing development envisaged for the region and have a significant positive impact on the population.</p>
NRM3 Revocation	+	+	++	<p>The South East Plan policy to safeguard locations provides a supportive planning framework for the five identified locations for a reservoir. Revocation of this policy will mean that the relevant local plans do not have to conform to this Regional Strategy policy and the location of development will be a matter for local planning authorities to take forward through local plans in the context of the NPPF's policy framework. However, one of the core principles of the NPPF is the duty to co-operate to address larger than local issues. Given the limited locations available for such a scale of development as the proposed reservoirs, this is an important issue that will need to be addressed by LPAs under this duty.</p> <p>Strategic water resource development is, however, the responsibility of water companies to address. Given the statutory requirement on water companies to ensure provision of water, the commitments in Water Resource Management Plans will ensure that the effect on water provision remains positive with a consequent significant benefit to population in the longer term.</p>

Appendix E: SEA of the Revocation of the South East Regional Strategy

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
NRM4 Retention	++	++	++	This policy sets out the priorities to defend existing properties and to ensure that new development is located where there is little or no risk of flooding. This will have a significant positive impact on the population.
NRM4 Revocation	++	++	++	<p>It is expected that the impacts of revocation would be the same as retention of the policy. The policy on location of new development is covered by the policies in the NPPF, paragraphs 100 to 104. In particular, this seeks to ensure that inappropriate development is avoided in areas at risk of flooding, but that where development is necessary that it is safe without increasing flood risk elsewhere. To this end local plans should apply a sequential, risk-based, approach to the location of development to avoid where possible flood risk to property. The Flood and Water Management Act 2010 continues to be relevant and provides for better, more comprehensive, management of flood risk for people, homes and businesses. The Flood Risk Regulations 2009 impose a duty on the Environment Agency and lead local flood authorities to take steps to identify and prepare for significant flood risk.</p> <p>In line with the NPPF and its technical flood risk guidance planning policy, local authorities should continue to take advice from the Environment Agency and other relevant bodies (including adjacent local authorities) when preparing policies in their planning documents on flood risk management and in relation to areas potentially identified as at risk of flooding.</p> <p>Taking the above into account following revocation of the plan there is still a potentially significant benefit to the population.</p>
M1 Retention	++	++	++	This policy requires planning authorities, construction industry and other stakeholders to encourage sustainable construction practices. Greater use of recycled/secondary materials will provide a benefit in reducing reliance on primary materials and will also contribute to producing the minerals needed to construct houses, employment premises and infrastructure required to support the economic growth predicted for the region. This provision is assessed to have a significant positive impact on the economy and the population.
M1 Revocation	++	++	++	It is expected that the impacts of revocation on the economy and population would be the same as for retention of the policy Paragraphs 143 – 149 of the NPPF provide the national framework for minerals extraction. Local authorities are required (paragraph 143) to 'so far as practicable' take account of the contribution which secondary and recycled materials and minerals waste would make to material supply, before considering primary materials.
M5 Retention	++	++	++	This policy requires that wharf and rail facilities should be safeguarded for handling and distribution of imported minerals and processed materials. This will ensure that there remains potential to supplement mineral supply from sources outside the region should this be required in order to support the development associated with economic growth. Supply of construction materials would not be an impediment to growth which would have a significant positive impact on the population.
M5 Revocation	++	++	++	Paragraph 143 of the NPPF requires the local planning authority to safeguard existing, planned and potential rail heads, rail links to quarries, wharfage and associated storage, handling and processing facilities for the bulk transport by rail, sea or waterways of minerals. This includes recycled, secondary and marine-dredged materials. Consequently the NPPF contains a similar level of protection as contained within the RS policy and the impact on the population is

Appendix E: SEA of the Revocation of the South East Regional Strategy

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
				assessed to be the same.
BE4 Retention	0	+	++	This policy seeks to strengthen the viability of small rural towns and to develop their role as being complementary to that of regional hubs. There will be a need for economic vitality accompanied by appropriate development. As a consequence of providing housing and employment in rural areas there will be a significant positive impact on the population in the medium to long term.
BE4 Revocation	0	+	++	The NPPF sets out in section 3 the requirement for Local Plans to support a prosperous rural economy. Local plans will also be guided by a number of Government policies and guidance which relate to promoting healthy communities, supporting a rural economy and sustainable transport (e.g. Delivering Sustainable Transport Solutions for Housing Growth). Plans based on this guidance will provide similar benefits to the population.
TC1 Retention	++	++	++	This policy identifies the Primary and Secondary Regional Centres, together with towns identified as 'Centres for Significant Change', which form a key component of the economic strategy for the region. These are expected to undergo significant sub-regional growth and economic development. It is anticipated that there will be significant benefit to the population arising from housing and employment provision.
TC1 Revocation	++	++	++	Similar benefits are predicted to the population following revocation of the South East Plan, as described in the sub-regional policies below.
TC2 Retention	0	++	++	<p>This policy provides interim guidance, pending review of the South East Plan, to local authorities in preparation of development plan documents regarding the development of town centres, including additional floor space requirements. The policy guides the priority for development towards Centres for Significant Change (Regional Hubs), then Primary Regional Centres, with less growth in Secondary Regional Centres.</p> <p>The growth of town centres envisaged by this policy underpins the economic growth envisaged for the region, which would have a significant positive impact on the population.</p> <p>The policy is interim guidance pending advice being provided on the broad quantum of growth expected in the strategic network of towns following review of the South East Plan. Consequently it is anticipated that the benefit to the population would be experienced in the medium to long term.</p>
TC2 Revocation	0	++	++	<p>The NPPF provides the framework for ensuring the vitality of town centres (section 2) and requires (paragraph 23) positive planning policies that promote competitive town centre environments and set out policies for the management and growth of centres over the plan period. In addition planning authorities are required to define a network and hierarchy of centres that is resilient to anticipated future economic changes and to promote sustainable transport (section 4). Local authorities are also under a duty to co-operate on planning issues that cross administrative boundaries.</p> <p>Taken together it is expected that the significant benefits to the population will remain in the absence of the regional strategy.</p>
TSR1 Retention	++	++	++	This policy requires that opportunities are sought to diversify the economic base of the region's coastal resorts, while considering and upgrading tourism facilities in ways which promote higher value activity, reduce seasonality and support urban regeneration. The South East comprises the largest tourism

Appendix E: SEA of the Revocation of the South East Regional Strategy

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
				<p>market in the UK, outside Greater London.</p> <p>The South East Regional Economic Strategy (RES) identifies that the Coastal South East is characterised by unique environmental assets and a string of distinctive coastal cities and towns, yet it is an area which has seen continued economic and social decline. The diversity of challenges faced in this area requires close collaboration between regional and local partners. Investment in the potential of individuals and areas to lift underperformance by harnessing a range of opportunities including skills progression, innovation and creativity, economic upgrading and culture and leisure-based growth will be required. The RES also identifies that, if the Coastal South East was to match the average economic performance of the UK, an estimated additional £13 billion in GVA would be added to the national economy each year.</p> <p>Investment into the coastal resorts would contribute to improved economic growth within the region, generate jobs and have a significant positive impact on the population.</p>
TSR1 Revocation	++	++	++	<p>Government Tourism Policy March 2011 sets out the importance of this industry to the UK. This recognises the positive impact tourism can have on boosting regeneration.</p> <p>The NPPF in paragraph 23 sets out that LPAs should allocate a range of suitable sites to meet tourism needs in town centres.</p> <p>The relevant Local Economic Partnerships (LEP) and Local Tourism Bodies (see Government Policy on Tourism March 2011 section 4.2) are taking forward setting the conditions for economic development and tourism marketing and management in areas that reflect Functional Economic Market Areas (FEMA) and an areas' visitor economy rather than public sector administrative boundaries-region.</p> <p>This, together with the duty to cooperate and NPPF policies relating to planning strategically across local boundaries (paragraphs 156 and 178-181) will mean that local authorities should continue to ensure positive development of tourism in coastal resorts.</p> <p>Revoking this policy will simplify the planning policy context and have no change to the effects on population anticipated from retention.</p>
TSR2 Retention	++	++	++	<p>Opportunities to promote tourism and recreation-based rural diversification should be encouraged where they provide jobs for local residents and are of a scale and type appropriate to their location. This policy looks to develop opportunities with all types of rural developments and would have a significant positive impact on the population through generation of employment opportunities.</p>
TSR2 Revocation	++	++	++	<p>Government Tourism Policy March 2011 sets out the importance of this industry to the UK. This recognises the positive impact tourism can have on boosting regeneration.</p> <p>The relevant Local Economic Partnerships (LEP) and Local Tourism Bodies (see Government Policy on Tourism March 2011 section 4.2) are taking forward setting the conditions for economic development and tourism marketing and management in areas that reflect FEMAs and an areas' visitor economy rather than public sector administrative boundaries-region.</p> <p>The NPPF strongly supports sustainable economic growth across all sectors, which would include the Tourism sector (paragraph 18-21) and it also contains specific policies on tourism, linked to the vitality of town centres (paragraph 23), and supporting a prosperous rural economy (paragraph 28). The framework</p>

Appendix E: SEA of the Revocation of the South East Regional Strategy

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
				exists, following revocation of the South East Plan, to provide the same benefits to the population from development of rural tourism.
S3 Retention	+	++	++	<p>There are parts of the region (e.g. the Thames Gateway and the Kent coast) where the skills base is relatively low, and this is seen as an impediment to employment and economic growth.</p> <p>The theme of skills improvement is also a core component of the objective for 'Smart Growth' within the Regional Economic Strategy (RES) (Appendix D).</p> <p>The RS policy requires local authorities to work with partners to ensure adequate provision of pre-school, school and community learning facilities. Policies should seek to improve accessibility including the assessment of need; encouragement of mixed use approaches, and good public transport access.</p> <p>Achievement of the 'step change' envisaged by this policy would improve the skills level of individuals, particularly in deprived areas, and have a significant positive impact on employment and the local economy.</p>
S3 Revocation	+	++	++	<p>Education Authorities have the responsibility to meet educational needs of local communities although there is an increasing number of Academies and Free Schools which may encourage more development at a local level to meet specific needs of the community.</p> <p>A core principle of the NPPF is for planning to drive and support healthy communities and also for promoting mixed use developments (paragraph 17).</p> <p>The NPPF also requires local authorities to take a 'proactive, positive and collaborative approach' to ensuring that there is a sufficient choice of school places to meet current and future demand. They are also required to give great weight to the need to 'create, expand or alter schools'. The South East LEP covers some of the more under skilled parts of the region (Thames Gateway and Thanet Coast) and one of its four main enabling activities is related to improving skills. Local authorities are under a duty to co-operate with other bodies, including the LEP, and it is anticipated that revocation of the policy will have a similar outcome to retention with respect to impacts on the economic development and the population.</p>
S4 Retention	+	++	++	<p>This policy requires local authorities to work with the Learning and Skills Council, the Higher Education Funding Council, SEEDA and the higher/further education sector to ensure that their needs are reflected in development frameworks.</p> <p>This is a high level policy which establishes the importance of the higher/further education sector to the region and the local economy. Support to their expansion provides benefit to the local economy and, through development of high skills which are matched to industrial/commercial requirements of the region, can provide significant economic benefit on a regional scale.</p>
S4 Revocation	+	++	++	<p>Universities and other providers of higher/further education will have a significant role to play in determining the extent of ancillary development which is appropriate and will take these plans forward in co-operation with local authorities. The Local Enterprise Partnerships will also have a role to play in enabling improvement in the skills of the existing workforce and those of young people entering the workforce (e.g. South East LEP). It is anticipated that revocation of the policy will have a similar outcome to retention with respect to impacts on the economic development and the population.</p>
SH1 Retention	+	++	++	<p>This policy sets out the core policy for sustainable economic growth and urban regeneration in the South Hampshire sub-region. It identifies Portsmouth and</p>

Appendix E: SEA of the Revocation of the South East Regional Strategy

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
				<p>Southampton as focus points for investment and development and includes two 'strategic development areas' (SDA's) on greenfield land. The provision of an additional 80,000 dwellings up to 2026, whilst at the same time addressing areas of social deprivation and achieving employment growth, will provide a significant positive benefit to the population.</p> <p>In the short to early medium term, because of factors such as the current economic climate, the rate of delivery of houses is likely to be lower than provided for by the strategy and therefore the scale of the effects will be less.</p>
SH1 Revocation	+	++	++	<p>Revocation of the policy will not remove the need for more houses within the sub-region. Indeed it is Government policy to boost significantly the supply of housing as reflected in section 6 of the NPPF.</p> <p>Within the sub-region the Solent Local Enterprise Partnership (LEP) is taking forward setting the conditions for economic development. The LEP now includes the Isle of Wight. The LEP focus for growth remains in the Portsmouth and Southampton area.</p> <p>PUSH (a partnership comprising the unitary authorities of Portsmouth and Southampton, Hampshire County Council, and seven districts) has evolved a shared vision to deliver a prosperous and sustainable South Hampshire which includes the target of 80,000 homes by 2026.</p> <p>Analysis of adopted local plans shows that some districts are not, currently, proposing to meet individual housing targets (e.g. Fareham) and that Eastleigh do not propose to proceed with the North/North East Hedge End SDA. However, given the presence of PUSH and the Solent LEP, over the long term, the scale of development in the sub-region is considered unlikely to change substantially in the absence of the regional strategy. However, current Local Plans are at variance with the overall commitment, albeit that some are yet to be adopted. In the short term this may introduce some delays into the process. Where it does occur, this would provide the same significant benefits for the population.</p>
SH2 Retention	+	++	++	<p>The policy sets out objectives for the strategic development areas in South Hampshire. These include provision of a range of housing typologies and co-ordinated and integrated employment, transport and housing development, together with supporting health, community, social, shopping, education, recreation and leisure facilities, green space and other identified requirements. Particular attention will be paid to securing quality public transport links with neighbouring city and town centres, transport hubs and existing or planned major employment locations.</p> <p>There are potential significant benefits on population from the creation of employment opportunities and housing. The actual effects will depend on the location, nature and scale of development in different areas. In the short to early medium term, because of factors such as the current economic climate, the rate of delivery of houses is likely to be lower than provided for by the strategy and therefore the scale of the effects will be less.</p>
SH2 Revocation	+	++	++	<p>Revocation of the policy will not remove the need for more houses within the sub-region. However, current planning policy in the relevant local authorities suggests that there are still some uncertainties as to the extent of the remaining local plans to deliver the aspirations of the policy.</p> <p>The Fareham Borough Core Strategy (adopted August 2011) has reduced the dwellings requirement from the 10,000 to between 6,500 to 7,500. Eastleigh Borough Council has resolved that the feasibility studies should be noted but that the North / North East Hedge End SDA should not be taken forward in its</p>

Appendix E: SEA of the Revocation of the South East Regional Strategy

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
				<p>Core Strategy and that it should consider new options for future development.</p> <p>These decision means that currently less progress is being made on the implementation of either SDA so it is likely that there will at least be a delay in the provision of new dwellings equivalent to that envisaged in the SDA. However, both LPAs could take an alternative approach to meeting the objective assessed needs for market and affordable housing in the housing market area relying less on large strategic sites and optimising use of infill sites.</p> <p>The provision of new housing will have a positive impact on the population. As with retention of the policy, in the short to early medium term, because of factors such as the current economic climate, the rate of delivery of houses is likely to be lower than provided for by the strategy and therefore the scale of the effects will be less.</p>
SH3 Retention	+	++	++	<p>The policy requires that employment land be provided to accommodate two million square metres of new business floorspace in Eastleigh and Fareham. Creation of employment will have a significant positive impact on population. In the short to early medium term, because of factors such as the current economic climate, the rate of delivery of employment land is likely to be lower than provided for by the strategy and therefore the scale of the effects will be less.</p>
SH3 Revocation	0	+	++	<p>Revocation of the policy will not remove the need for employment opportunities within the sub-region. However, as with the housing allocations in the SDA, current planning policy in the relevant local authorities suggests that there are still some uncertainties as to the extent of the remaining local plans to deliver the aspirations of the policy.</p> <p>The Fareham Borough Core Strategy has decreased the employment land provision in the SDA down to 90,750 m² from 121,000m². In July 2010, Eastleigh BC formally resolved that the SDA would not be taken forward in the Council's planning work.</p> <p>There are other strategic employment sites being developed in the sub-region. The Government announced a Solent Enterprise Zone in this area at the former HMS Daedalus site (a former airfield). This is being taken forward by the LEP. An outline planning application has been approved by both Fareham BC and Gosport BC to develop 110,000 sq.m of employment space creating up to 3,500 jobs.</p> <p>Collectively the evidence suggests that less progress is being made on the implementation of either SDA so it is possible that there will be a delay in the provision of new employment sites equivalent to that envisaged in the SDA. Resulting positive effects will be deferred and reduced at this stage. As with retention of the policy, in the short to early medium term, because of factors such as the current economic climate, the rate of delivery is likely to be lower than provided for by the strategy and therefore the scale of the effects are likely to be less.</p>
SH4 Retention	+	++	++	<p>For the main centres of South Hampshire this policy sets out the requirement to make provision for growth and development. This includes: reference to high quality, mixed-use, development; improvements to the public realm and conservation initiatives within town centres; and improved access from central areas to parks, open spaces and waterfront destinations for business and leisure. The policy also anticipates that, after 2016, that two new centres will be required within the proposed SDAs.</p> <p>Large office, retail and leisure developments are well suited to city and town</p>

Appendix E: SEA of the Revocation of the South East Regional Strategy

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
				centres and other locations which have good public transport accessibility. Their presence within the heart of the urban area can also help create vitality and underpin regeneration. With significant pressure to develop these facilities outside existing centres, Policy SH4 seeks to ensure that all development plan documents treat them in the same way. The contribution of this development to economic regeneration would have a significant positive impact on population.
SH4 Revocation	+	++	++	Paragraph 23 of the NPPF seeks to promote competitive town centres and leaves it to local planning authorities to define the extent of town centres and primary shopping areas and set policies that make clear which uses will be permitted in such locations. These measures will provide a significant positive impact on the economy and population.
SH5 Retention	+	++	++	<p>The policy requires the South Hampshire LPAs to allocate sufficient land and facilitate the delivery of 80,000 net additional dwellings in South Hampshire between 2006 and 2026. This is split between named authorities (East Hampshire, Eastleigh, Fareham, Gosport, Havant, New Forest, Portsmouth, Southampton, Test Valley and Winchester). The SDAs identified in policy SH1 are also included.</p> <p>The increased provision of housing is likely to lead to significant positive effects on the population and human health in the medium to long term. In the short to early medium term, because of factors such as the current economic climate, the rate of delivery of houses is likely to be lower than provided for by the strategy.</p>
SH5 Revocation	+	++	++	<p>Revocation of the policy will not remove the need for more houses within the sub-region. Indeed it is Government policy to boost significantly the supply of housing, as reflected in section 6 of the NPPF. Revocation of the policy is unlikely affect the range of benefits and impacts that will occur from meeting that need; however, it may have an effect on when the benefits and impacts are likely to occur.</p> <p>PUSH has evolved a shared vision to deliver a prosperous and sustainable South Hampshire which includes the target of 80,000 homes by 2026. It is the extent to which these housing figures are reflected in the adopted Local Plans that will influence that pace of housing provision in the sub-region. For example Fareham BC reduced the dwellings requirement from the 10,000 to between 6,500 to 7,500 for the SDA and Eastleigh BC has resolved that the North / North East Hedge End SDA should not be taken forward in its Core Strategy.</p> <p>The Solent Local Economic Partnership (LEP) is taking forward setting the conditions for economic development in the sub-region. The LEP now includes the Isle of Wight. The LEP focus for growth remains in the Portsmouth and Southampton area.</p> <p>Given the presence of PUSH and the Solent LEP, over the long term, the scale of development in the sub-region is considered unlikely to change substantially in the absence of the regional strategy. However, current Local Plans are at variance with the overall commitment, albeit that some are yet to be adopted. In the short to early medium term this may introduce some delays into the process, although overall medium and long term growth, will give significant benefit to the population.</p>
SH7 Retention	++	++	++	This policy requires that the transport and planning authorities will work together to: reduce the need to travel; manage the strategic transport network for longer distance journeys; and invest in new schemes to manage demand

Appendix E: SEA of the Revocation of the South East Regional Strategy

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
				<p>and provide additional public transport and highway capacity. A delivery agency, based upon Transport for South Hampshire, will be developed with the responsibility and necessary powers to manage and integrate public and private transport.</p> <p>Transport for South Hampshire (TfSH) was set up in late 2007 and is a partnership, between Hampshire County Council, and Portsmouth and Southampton city councils. The South East Plan policy commitments are reflected in the Local Transport Plan 3 Joint Strategy for South Hampshire, published in March 2011 and which covers sets the period to 2031. There will be a significant positive benefit to the economy from improved transport and positive impact on human health from reduced transport emissions.</p>
SH7 Revocation	++	++	++	<p>Revocation of this policy will not affect the positive effects and outcomes identified. Transport for South Hampshire has been established and the Local Transport Plan sets out a vision, policies, and programme to deliver the policy over the long term. Revocation of the regional strategy leaves the partnership and policy commitments unaffected.</p>
SCT1 Retention	+	++	++	<p>This core policy states that local authorities and other agencies should, as a priority, pro-actively pursue and promote the sustainable economic growth and regeneration of the Sussex Coast. LPAs should aim to reduce intra-regional disparities and help bring the performance of the sub-regional economy up to the South East average. Growth is focused on sustainable urban extensions in Arun, Chichester, Rother and Wealden Districts and for major regeneration opportunities through a strategic development area (SDA) and Growth Point at Shoreham Harbour, including mixed use developments. The policy is seeking for a balanced approach to development, greater connectivity and to maintain the protection and enhancement of the sub-region's high environmental quality and nationally designated landscapes (in both town and country).</p> <p>Creation of an additional 30,000 jobs between 2006 and 2016, together with new housing, would have a significant positive impact on the population.</p> <p>In the short to early medium term, because of factors such as the current economic climate, the rate of delivery of houses is likely to be lower than provided for by the strategy and therefore the scale of the effects will be less in the short term.</p>
SCT1 Revocation	+	+	++	<p>The region is economically depressed when compared with averages for the South East and revocation of the policy will not remove the need for growth in the sub-region, or the need for new homes.</p> <p>The Coast to Capital and South East Local Enterprise Partnerships provide a locally and private sector supported approach to support economic development and partnership working. The Coast to Capital LEP is based on a functional market economic area that goes across the regional boundary with London. Although it is acknowledged that LEPs are non-statutory bodies and are not subject to the duty to cooperate. However, the bodies that are subject to the duty are required to have regard to the activities of LEPs. This is intended to strengthen strategic planning on economic activity and infrastructure delivery.</p> <p>Analysis of the local plan status for the locations identified for growth (Appendix D) shows that none of the four districts (Arun, Chichester, Rother and Wealden) have an up to date plan. Rother District Council is currently consulting on amendments to the Proposed Submission Core Strategy, but this includes downward revisions of housing provision. Interim planning guidance for the regeneration of Shoreham Harbour does not set out the quantum of</p>

Appendix E: SEA of the Revocation of the South East Regional Strategy

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
				<p>growth anticipated</p> <p>There are potential significant benefits to population from the creation of employment opportunities and housing. However, given the current position of Core Strategies, AAPs, and Local Plan's, revocation of this South East Plan policy is likely to result in uncertainty in the short and medium term until policies have been adopted. This potentially will lead to delays in delivering development in these broad locations in the interim period.</p>
SCT2 Retention	+	++	++	<p>The policy will assist regeneration in the central and eastern parts of the sub-region where the most pressing economic and social needs exist. Better east-west transport links, especially the A27/A259, will improve complementary connections with other key sub-regions and accessibility within the sub-region. Key measures should include: directing national and regional assistance and expenditure to promote the social and economic regeneration of areas in greatest need by: continuing the support being given to Hastings/Bexhill and Shoreham, whilst increasing the priority given to other parts of the Sussex Coast.</p> <p>There are potential significant benefits on population from the creation of employment opportunities and housing. In the short to early medium term, because of factors such as the current economic climate, the rate of delivery of houses is likely to be lower than provided for by the strategy and therefore the scale of the effects will be less.</p>
SCT2 Revocation	+	+	++	<p>The region is economically depressed when compared with averages for the South East and revocation of the policy will not remove the need for growth in the sub-region, or the need for new homes.</p> <p>As discussed in SCT1, the Coast to Capital and South East Local Enterprise Partnerships provide important support for economic development and partnership. Regeneration is focused on the Hastings and Bexhill area, reflected in the priority given to these areas in the submission Rother Core Strategy (Policy OSS1).</p> <p>The importance to Shoreham Harbour is also reflected in the 2011, Shoreham Harbour Interim Planning Guidance which sets out the position on growth and development, in anticipation developing an Area Action Plan by 2013. The IPG does not set out the quantum of growth anticipated.</p> <p>Given the current position of Rother Core Strategy and Shoreham Harbour Joint Area Action Plan, revocation of this South East Plan policy is likely to result in uncertainty in the short and medium term until policies have been adopted.</p> <p>There are significant benefits on population from the creation of employment opportunities and improved connectivity. As with retention of the policy, in the short to early medium term, because of factors such as the current economic climate, the rate of delivery of development is likely to be lower than provided for by the strategy and therefore the scale of the effects will be less.</p>
SCT3 Retention	+	++	++	<p>The policy requires that local authorities should deliver sufficient appropriate sites and premises for business and other uses that will help to facilitate the regeneration of the local economy. It identifies several key strategic employment sites and business park allocations which include:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • large-scale, mixed-use development sites at Worthing and north of Bognor Regis • Shoreham Harbour, Airport and Cement Works

Appendix E: SEA of the Revocation of the South East Regional Strategy

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
				<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Newhaven Eastside and Port Eastbourne Park and Sovereign Harbour Polegate mixed-use development sites at North East Bexhill. <p>There are potential significant benefits to population from the creation of employment. In the short to early medium term, because of factors such as the current economic climate, the rate of delivery of houses is likely to be lower than provided for by the strategy and therefore the scale of the effects will be less.</p>
SCT3 Revocation	+	+	++	<p>The region is economically depressed when compared with averages for the South East and revocation of the policy will not remove the need for growth in the sub-region, or the need for new homes.</p> <p>The Coast to Capital LEP provides a locally and private sector supported approach to support economic development and partnership working. Of the sites mentioned in the policy, Shoreham Harbour regeneration is recognised in the 2010 Coast to Capital Strategy.</p> <p>Brighton & Hove City Council is working with its partners (Adur District Council, West Sussex County Council, Shoreham Port Authority and the Homes and Communities Agency) to regenerate Shoreham Harbour (to be reflected in the Shoreham Harbour Joint Area Action Plan).</p> <p>The LEP has submitted proposals for the Bognor Regis Enterprise Zone to central government to stimulate regeneration and development.</p> <p>Regeneration is focused on Hastings and Bexhill area, reflected in the priority given to these areas in the submission Rother Core Strategy (Policy OSS1). The continued focus given by this policy is maintained by the LEP, in conjunction with LPAs and the HCA. However, whilst the LEPs proposals are moving forward, regeneration of Bexhill and Shoreham Harbour are dependent on progress on the Rother Core Strategy and Shoreham Harbour Joint Area Action Plan. In consequence, revocation of this South East Plan policy is likely to result in uncertainty in the short and medium term until policies have been adopted.</p> <p>There are significant benefits to population from the creation of employment opportunities and improved connectivity. As with retention of the policy, in the short to early medium term, because of factors such as the current economic climate, the rate of delivery is likely to be lower than provided for by the strategy and therefore the scale of the effects are likely to be less.</p>
SCT4 Retention	+	++	++	<p>The policy sets out that LPAs should give priority to delivering employment development in strategically accessible locations, particularly by rail, to ensure an appropriate mix of readily available sites and premises whilst also providing sufficient space to: retain existing firms and enable their expansion or relocation (within the sub-region); and create opportunities for inward investment. New employment allocations should be included as appropriate within sustainable urban extensions in Arun, Chichester, Rother and Wealden districts.</p> <p>There are significant benefits to population from the creation of employment opportunities.</p>
SCT4 Revocation	+	+	++	<p>The continued focus given by this policy is maintained by the LEP, in conjunction with LPAs and the HCA. However, whilst the LEPs proposals are moving forward, regeneration of Bexhill and Shoreham Harbour are dependent on progress on the Rother Core Strategy and Shoreham Harbour Joint Area</p>

Appendix E: SEA of the Revocation of the South East Regional Strategy

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
				Action Plan. In consequence, revocation of this South East Plan policy is likely to result in uncertainty in the short and medium term until policies have been adopted.
SCT5 Retention	+	++	++	<p>The policy requires the Sussex Coast LPAs to allocate sufficient land and facilitate the delivery of 69,300 net additional dwellings in the Sussex Coast between 2006 and 2026. This is split between the named authorities (Adu, Shoreham Harbour SDA, Arun, Brighton & Hove, Chichester (part), Eastbourne, Hastings, Lewes, Rother, Wealden, Worthing).</p> <p>The increased provision of housing is likely to lead to significant positive effects on the population and human health in the medium to long term</p>
.SCT5 Revocation	+	+	++	<p>Revocation of the policy will not remove the need for more houses within the sub-region. Indeed it is Government policy to boost significantly the supply of housing. Section 6 of the NPPF (paragraphs 47 – 55) sets out the actions for local authorities in order to achieve this objective.</p> <p>Analysis of the local plan status for the locations identified for growth (Appendix D) shows that none of the four districts (Arun, Chichester, Rother and Wealden) have an up to date plan. Rother District Council is currently consulting on amendments to the Proposed Submission Core Strategy, but this includes downward revisions of housing provision. Interim planning guidance for the regeneration of Shoreham Harbour does not set out the quantum of growth anticipated</p> <p>There are potential significant benefits to population from the creation of employment opportunities and housing. However, given the current position of Core Strategies, AAPs, and Local Plan's, revocation of this South East Plan policy is likely to result in uncertainty in the short and medium term until policies have been adopted. This potentially will lead to delays in delivering development in these broad locations in the interim period.</p>
EKA1 Retention	+	++	++	<p>This policy sets out the core strategy for economic development in the East Kent and Ashford Sub-regional Strategy Area and provides an estimated 50,000 additional jobs between 2006 – 2016. New development is to be accommodated primarily through expansion of Ashford and other settlements served by the Channel Tunnel Rail Link (CTRL). Coastal towns, in particular Dover, are to develop their roles as international gateways and Canterbury is to develop links between university research and business.</p> <p>This policy provides the overall basis for housing and commercial/industrial development to support economic growth. The combination of housing provision and improvement in the economy of one of the more deprived areas of the region is assessed as having a significant positive impact on the population in the medium to long term.</p>
EKA1 Revocation	+	+	++	<p>The area is within the South East Local Economic Partnership (LEP) which has the goal of promoting steady, sustained, economic growth over the next two decades.</p> <p>Dover and Ashford are regionally designated growth areas and have adopted Core Strategies. The Dover Core Strategy was adopted in February 2010 and was informed by the South East Plan. The Ashford Core Strategy, adopted in July 2008, states that the authority is committed to a vision which involves meeting the growth ambitions established in the Government's Sustainable Communities Plan as well as more specific targets in the emerging South East Plan. The Ashford CS is predicated on economic growth. Of the other authorities in the sub-region the local plans for Thanet, Canterbury and</p>

Appendix E: SEA of the Revocation of the South East Regional Strategy

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
				<p>Shepway were adopted in 2006 and Swale is consulting on its Core Strategy.</p> <p>The NPPF requires local authorities to set out strategic priorities for each area (paragraph 156) and each authority has a duty to co-operate with neighbouring authorities and other public/private sector bodies (including LEPs) on strategic issues. While the strategies for Dover and Ashford are clearly set out, until new development plans are adopted by the remaining authorities there remains some uncertainty regarding the growth priorities. The overall outcome of economic growth is likely to be achieved but there may be a delay in implementation in the short to medium term.</p>
EKA2 Retention	+	++	++	<p>This policy provides the spatial framework for the Ashford Growth Area and establishes that new development is to be achieved through a combination of urban intensification and new sustainable urban extensions. The provision of economic growth in conjunction with enhanced sustainable design will have a significant positive impact on the population, and could contribute to improved human health.</p>
EKA2 Revocation	+	++	++	<p>The Ashford Core Strategy was adopted in July 2008. The growth model set out in the vision within the Core Strategy is based on the existing urban area of Ashford and a small number of 'sustainable urban extensions'. The Core Strategy is under review but the NPPF is committed to sustainable development and good design. The overall objectives of the Ashford Growth area are well established and it is unlikely that the CS strategy review would result in a change in emphasis. Consequently the same positive population benefits to the population would be expected following revocation.</p>
EKA4 Retention	+	++	++	<p>The coastal areas of the sub-region have been identified as requiring greater economic diversity. This policy identifies specific areas for regeneration including: concentration of employment in small businesses, education and culture in Folkestone, Margate and Dover; a regional role for Kent International Airport (Manston); expansion of Port Ramsgate; growth of pharmaceuticals at Sandwich; regeneration of former colliery sites; development of local service functions in smaller towns; new measures to create employment in Shepway following decommissioning of Dungeness.</p> <p>Regeneration envisaged by this policy will have a significant positive impact on economic growth, including provision of employment, and will therefore have a significant positive impact on population.</p>
EKA4 Revocation	+	+	++	<p>Since this policy was adopted Pfizer has announced closure of the pharmaceutical research facility at Sandwich. However, the South East LEP has been formed and has succeeded in securing Enterprise Zone Status for the site which should encourage economic development to offset the closure. In addition the Expansion East Kent growth fund has been approved to provide incentives for investors in the region, including the coastal areas.</p> <p>Of the three authorities affected by this policy, two (Shepway and Thanet) adopted local plans in 2006, and were not influenced by the emerging South East Plan. The Core Strategy for Dover was adopted in February 2010, and is aligned with the South East Plan. Until the local authorities have confirmed strategic objectives, as required by the NPPF, there remains some uncertainty regarding specific policies in Shepway and Thanet. This may delay economic and physical regeneration which would, in turn, delay the more positive benefits predicted for the population.</p>
EKA5 Retention	+	++	++	<p>This policy provides support to gateways as catalysts for economic development, including freight and tourism. It encompasses appropriate</p>

Appendix E: SEA of the Revocation of the South East Regional Strategy

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
				development at the ports of Dover and Ramsgate, and to regional growth of Kent International Airport. There may be localised adverse impacts on communities arising from increased vehicle/aircraft movement but the overall impact would be a significant positive increase in economic activity. This would generate more jobs and there would be a significant positive impact on the population.
EKA5 Revocation	+	++	++	<p>The Dover Core Strategy accords with the objectives of the South East Plan in relation to the port of Dover. Thanet District Council is supporting a Masterplan for Ramsgate Port and Harbour. There is a duty under the NPPF for local authorities to co-operate across boundaries on strategic issues, and to ensure that strategic priorities are set. It is probable that development connected with the ports would proceed in a similar way to that envisaged by the South East Plan and that impacts on economic development would be similar.</p> <p>National aviation policy will set the parameters for whether there is a significant expansion of air travel in the region. When planning for airports and airfields which are not subject to national policy local authorities are required by the NPPF (paragraph 33) to take account of their growth and role in serving leisure, training and emergency service needs.</p> <p>It is expected that the impacts of revocation would be the same as retention of the policy.</p>
EKA6 Retention	+	++	++	<p>This policy gives priority to completion of major employment sites at Ashford, Canterbury City, Dover, Richborough, Folkestone-Hythe and Thanet. If required, new locations are to be provided at Ashford and Dover. Sites are identified for intensification/expansion of technology, knowledge and scientific sectors at Canterbury, Dover and Ashford. Higher and further education is to be expanded in Canterbury and new investment for these sectors provided in Ashford, Folkestone and Dover.</p> <p>The location of employment zones is clearly identified and will provide certainty for economic investment which will have a positive effect on the economy and human well being.</p>
EKA6 Revocation	+	++	++	<p>Half of the local authorities included within the area have produced Core Strategies which were developed alongside the consultations for the South East Plan and therefore reflect the intentions of the RS. The other local authorities are required by the NPPF to publish strategic priorities. These may follow the policies set out in the RS. Until the plans are published there will be some uncertainty which could delay decisions, and the development may not accord with previously established objectives.</p> <p>The South East LEP has secured investment in East Kent from the Regional Growth Fund (RGF) and this will assist in stimulating employment (predicted 5 000 jobs). Therefore employment investment will proceed and provide a positive benefit to the economy and population. As the funding has been secured the timescale for implementation is likely to be similar to that which would be achieved with the RS in place.</p>
EKA7 Retention	++	++	++	<p>This policy establishes a joint policy framework to co-ordinate the development, management and use of the coastal zone to include conservation and enhancement of internationally important sites, together with positive conservation management for the Lower Stour.</p> <p>The integrated approach includes enhancement of opportunities for visitor access and recreation which, would provide a significant benefit to human health, and the identification of commercial opportunities which would provide</p>

Appendix E: SEA of the Revocation of the South East Regional Strategy

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
				economic benefit.
EKA7 Revocation	++	++	++	The NPPF policies (particularly relating to climate change and flooding (section 10) and conserving the natural environment (section 11)), in combination with existing wildlife legislation, provide the framework for delivery of this policy including the provision of greater recreation opportunities which will benefit human health, and controlled tourism which will have economic benefit.
EKA8 Retention	+	++	++	This policy establishes that the structure of the Ashford Delivery Board is to be reviewed as growth progresses. Private and public sources of funding are to be sought to fund strategic infrastructure. The policy identifies a need to examine infrastructure provision and development in other parts of East Kent as a basis for prioritisation. Key transport issues are located around Ashford, Dover and Canterbury and water supply across the region is also important to growth. Establishment of a mechanism for effective delivery of infrastructure would have a positive effect on implementation providing significant economic benefit to the population
EKA8 Revocation	+	++	++	The South East LEP has been established with the objective of enabling sustainable development. One of its four core objectives relates to improvement of the Strategic Transport Infrastructure. The transport objectives of the RS policy would therefore be met. Following the Government's 2011 White Paper 'Water for Life', greater guidance will be provided by the Environment Agency and Ofwat to water companies on long term planning and measures to reduce demand. It is anticipated that these initiatives will deliver the objectives of the RS policy and will provide significant economic benefit to the population.
KTG1 Retention	+	++	++	This policy aims to achieve transformational change in the scale and character of economy, focusing on development of urban areas and creating a high quality environment. Major development is focused to exploit the regional hubs at Ebbsfleet, the Medway Towns and locations served by CTRL and is to make full use of previously developed land before greenfield sites. The strategy provides for an estimated 58,000 jobs (KTG 2) and 52,100 dwellings (KTG 4) in the plan period. Emphasis on economic development, increased standards of skills and education in the workforce and an increased supply of new (including affordable) housing, will have a significant positive impact on the population.
KTG1 Revocation	+	+	++	The Kent Thames Gateway Partnership has been established and comprises regional local authority and private sector representation. Its role is to: attract investment for the delivery of sustainable private sector economic growth; promote public private sector collaboration; work with partners across boundaries to stimulate economic development in the sub-region and facilitate economic growth and investment. It has established objectives for job creation (58,000 by 2026) and new homes (52,000 in the same period). This partnership, together with the South East Local Economic Partnership (LEP) is setting the conditions for economic development in the sub-region. Local authorities are under a duty to co-operate across regional boundaries, and with other organisations including LEPs. In the absence of the RS there remains uncertainty regarding the extent to which individual authorities would seek to set levels of development which

Appendix E: SEA of the Revocation of the South East Regional Strategy

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
				<p>comply with the South East Plan. Within the sub-region, the Dartford Core Strategy was adopted in September 2011 and reflects the South East Plan. Swale is consulting on its Core Strategy having adopted its Local Plan in 2008 which reflected the emerging South East Plan. The Core Strategies for Medway and Gravesham are also in draft form.</p> <p>Overall, the scale of development in the sub-region is unlikely to change in the absence of the regional strategy although there may be uncertainty in the short to medium term, in advance of the publication of Local Plans, and the confirmation of strategic policies. The effect of this would be to delay the significant positive benefits to the population.</p>
KTG2 Retention	+	++	++	<p>The main locations for economic growth and employment aspirations focus on Ebbsfleet, Medway, Sittingbourne, Sheppey and other major Thameside sites with access to the M25 and national rail. Objectives include: improved economic activity; skills upgrading and the encouragement of higher value activity. These will have a significant positive impact on the population.</p>
KTG2 Revocation	+	+	++	<p>The Kent Thames Gateway Partnership has been established (see KTG1) and has established economic objectives including for job creation (58,000 by 2026) and new homes (52,000 in the same period). This partnership, together with the South East Local Economic Partnership (LEP) is taking forward setting conditions for economic development in the sub-region.</p> <p>Local authorities are under a duty to co-operate across regional boundaries, and with other organisations including LEPs.</p> <p>In the absence of the RS there remains uncertainty regarding the extent to which individual authorities would seek to set levels of development which comply with the South East Plan. Within the sub-region, the Dartford Core Strategy was adopted in September 2011, reflects the RS and identifies the Ebbsfleet Valley strategic site.</p> <p>Overall, the scale of development in the sub-region is unlikely to change in the absence of the regional strategy although there may be uncertainty in the short to medium term. This is most likely in Medway, Gravesham and Swale where the Core Strategies are in draft/undergoing consultation. The effect of this would be to delay the significant positive benefit to the population.</p>
KTG3 Retention	+	++	++	<p>The policy defines a combination of employment locations including: completion of major employment sites; new employment locations; expansion of technology/knowledge centres; and sites for further education. The Medway Towns and Ebbsfleet are identified as transport hubs. The policy also makes provision for alternative sites to be identified in Medway and Swale. Employment generation combined with development of learning/skills will have a significant positive impact on the population.</p>
KTG3 Revocation	+	+	++	<p>The approach to economic development in this region is being promoted by the South East LEP in conjunction with the Thames Gateway Kent Partnership (TGKP) (see KTG1 and KTG2).</p> <p>Revocation of the RS leads to less planning certainty regarding employment provision, particularly in Medway and Gravesham where local plans pre-date the South East Plan.</p> <p>In view of the role taken by the South East LEP and TKGP in the sub-region it is unlikely that the scale and type of employment locations will change significantly from that envisaged in the RS. However there may be some uncertainty and delay in the short term to medium term as Local Plans are</p>

Appendix E: SEA of the Revocation of the South East Regional Strategy

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
				finalised. This would result in delay to the population benefits.
KTG4 Retention	+	++	++	<p>This policy sets out the requirement on local authorities to provide sufficient land to deliver 52,140 additional dwellings in the area, and identifies the targets per authority. The policy includes a 30% target for affordable housing. Local planning authorities are required to work collaboratively. Growth is to be supported by infrastructure, employment, environmental improvement and community services.</p> <p>The provision of greater housing, including a significant proportion of affordable housing, will have a significant beneficial impact on the population</p>
KTG4 Revocation	+	+	++	<p>The approach to economic development in this region is being promoted by the South East LEP in conjunction with the Thames Gateway Kent Partnership (see KTG1 and KTG2). The target for new homes set by TGKP mirrors the RS (52,000). Local authorities have a duty to co-operate across boundaries and therefore strategic objectives for housing and transport should be met.</p> <p>The overall target for housing in the sub-region remains the same as the RS but local authorities will set their own housing targets. These are likely to be informed by the South East Plan in Dartford which has recently adopted its Core Strategy. The extent to which this will be the case in Swale, Medway and Gravesham is less certain. Therefore there will remain an overall benefit to the population but some uncertainty regarding the locations for development and hence potential delay in implementation. Consequently there is a predicted delay in benefits to the population.</p>
KTG6 Retention	++	++	++	In order to accommodate growth, this policy requires co-ordinated measures for flood protection and surface water drainage associated with the Rivers Thames, Medway and Swale. Strategic Flood Risk Assessments are to be updated and local assessments undertaken for major sites. This will have a significant beneficial effect on population and human health.
KTG6 Revocation	++	++	++	<p>The NPPF provides policies to protect against climate change, flooding and coastal change (section 10). It requires local authorities to undertake Strategic Flood Risk Assessments in support of Local Plans, and to avoid inappropriate development in areas at risk of flooding (Para. 100).</p> <p>The Environment Agency is a statutory consultee in the development control process, providing advice to local authorities regarding the risk associated with development in the flood plain. Under the Flood and Water Management Act 2010 the lead local flood authority for an area is the unitary authority or the county council. These, together with district councils, internal drainage boards, highways authorities, water companies and the Environment Agency are risk management authorities. The Act requires the lead local flood authority to develop, maintain, apply and monitor a strategy for local flood risk management in the area. The lead local flood authority will also be responsible for ensuring the strategy is put in place, but will need to work in co-operation with local partners.</p> <p>A similar level of protection against flooding is provided by the NPPF policies in combination with the requirements of the Flood and Water Management Act 2010, conferring a similar level of positive impact on population.</p>
LF1 Retention	+	++	++	The policy seeks to support sustainable economic growth in the London Fringe sub-region by meeting development needs in urban areas while protecting the broad extent of the Metropolitan Green Belt. Housing demand is to be met from existing urban areas with small reviews of MGB for urban extension where

Appendix E: SEA of the Revocation of the South East Regional Strategy

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
				required. The total number of new jobs is estimated to be 39,500 between 2006 and 2016 (LF 2) and the total housing provision for the sub-region (2006-2026) is 47,800 dwellings (LF 3). The economic growth arising from this policy will have a significant positive impact on the population. There will also be benefit to the population from the provision of affordable housing.
LF1 Revocation	+	+	++	<p>Of the eleven local authorities which are partly or entirely located within the sub-region, seven have adopted Core Strategies which either post date the South East Plan or are based on the emerging South East Plan (Spelthorne (Feb. 2009); Elmbridge (July 2011); Epsom and Ewell (July 2007); Sevenoaks (Feb 2011); Tandridge (Oct. 2008); Mole Valley (Oct. 2009) and Surrey Heath (2012). Core strategies for the remaining authorities are in draft (Reigate and Banstead; Woking) or delayed (Guildford; Runnymede).</p> <p>The majority of authorities are proposing economic development in line with the South East Plan (see LF 2) but there remains uncertainty regarding the extent of housing provision to be delivered in the districts for those authorities which have not published Core Strategies (see LF 3). The overall effect is likely to be a delay in the positive benefits to the population associated with new housing development in particular.</p>
LF2 Retention	+	++	++	<p>The policy states that employment-related development will take place primarily on land already in employment use or available for use. Local authorities are to work with neighbouring authorities, for example in south and west London, to provide employment land. Some new land may be permitted for development (policies LF5 and LF6). Strategic employment land is to be identified and mixed use development encouraged. Residential development may be permitted on non-strategic employment land provided there are environmental and amenity gains.</p> <p>The balanced provision of employment related development will have a significant positive impact on the population.</p>
LF2 Revocation	+	++	++	<p>The policy clearly focuses new development into existing areas and requires local planning authorities to work with neighbouring authorities to identify employment land. Under the NPPF authorities have a duty to co-operate on planning issues that cross administrative boundaries. However, the extent to which individual authorities in the sub-region would focus on existing urban areas is uncertain.</p> <p>Of the eleven local authorities which are partly or entirely included within the sub-region, seven have adopted Core Strategies which either post date the South East Plan, or are based on the emerging South East Plan (see LF1). Core Strategies for the remaining authorities are either in draft or delayed.</p> <p>The majority of the authorities propose economic development in line with the South East Plan although there is some residual uncertainty regarding the approach which will be taken by the other districts. Overall it is considered probable that employment related land allocations would, under the NPPF, be subject to similar policy provisions to those contained within the RS.</p>
LF3 Retention	+	++	++	<p>The policy sets a target of 47,880 additional dwellings in the London Fringe between 2006 and 2026. Guildford successfully challenged the housing provision in the RS and will develop its Local Plan in the context of the NPPF. Given the nature of the challenge it would be anticipated that future provision would not involve significant development into Green Belt, and that the development following revocation would be in line with that within the South East Plan, and with the legal challenge in force.</p>

Appendix E: SEA of the Revocation of the South East Regional Strategy

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
				Notwithstanding the Guildford decision, delivery of dwellings within the remaining districts will have a significant positive impact on population and human health.
LF3 Revocation	+	+	++	<p>Planning authorities have a duty to co-operate and NPPF policies relating to planning strategically across boundaries (paragraphs 156 and 178-181) will mean that local authorities should continue to ensure that land use and local transport policies are mutually consistent, and deliver sustainable and effective development.</p> <p>Revocation of the policy will not remove the need for more houses within the sub-region. Indeed it is Government policy to boost significantly the supply of housing as reflected in section 6 of the NPPF. Revocation of the policy is unlikely to affect the range of benefits and impacts that will occur from meeting that need although it may have an impact on timing, subject to the status of existing local plans.</p> <p>Of the districts included in the sub-region housing allocation, Guildford, Mole Valley, Reigate and Banstead, Sevenoaks and Tandridge are partly included within the sub-region. Removal of the sub-region boundary will simplify the planning policy context for housing provision and permit these districts to consider housing requirement according to need, as far as consistent with NPPF policies.</p> <p>Revocation of the policy means that Local Plans do not have to conform to the RS, and provision of housing allocation may differ from the South East Plan. In addition the Local Plans do not have to conform to the RS in terms of selective review of the Green Belt to accommodate sustainable urban extensions at Guildford and Woking, together with 2,500 homes at the former DERA site, Chertsey. In light of its recent legal challenge against the South East Plan, Guildford has not set housing numbers.</p> <p>While seven of the eleven authorities have adopted Core Strategies which comply with the RS targets, there remains uncertainty regarding the location of sites in the other authorities which account for over 50% of the housing allocation. This uncertainty may deter potential developers and may delay housing provision. The effect of this would be to delay the significant positive benefit to the population in the short and medium term.</p>
LF5 Retention	+	++	++	<p>This policy sets out that development is to be focused on existing built-up areas and identifies Guildford, Redhill/Reigate and Woking as regional hubs.</p> <p>The policy supports a sustainable urban extension of 2000 dwellings to the north-east of Guildford, some expansion into Green Belt at Woking, and possible extension into MGB at Redhill/Reigate, subject to review. In October 2009 Guildford Borough Council made a legal challenge to the Government regarding the housing allocation within the plan which involved using sites covered by green belt legislation. The challenge was successful and the council's house building targets for the South East Plan were removed.</p> <p>Some expansion into MGB is still predicted by the policy (Woking and Redhill/Reigate) although this would follow a boundary review and relevant Local Development Document (LDD) review.</p> <p>The provision of development, including housing, within the regional hubs will contribute significantly to the economic development of the sub-region, thereby having a significant positive impact on population. However the extent of housing provision is uncertain in view of the removal of the housing target for Guildford, and consequently the provision is likely to be less than envisaged in the RS in the short and early medium term.</p>

Appendix E: SEA of the Revocation of the South East Regional Strategy

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
LF5 Revocation	0	++	++	<p>Revocation of the policy will leave decisions to local authorities, collaborating under the duty to co-operate, to bring forward the necessary development across the sub-region in line with the policies in the NPPF. The local plans covering two of the regional hubs (Guildford and Reigate) pre -date by several years the adoption of the RS, and the Woking Core Strategy is in draft form.</p> <p>Guildford successfully challenged the housing provision in the RS and will develop its Local Plan in the context of the NPPF. Given the nature of the challenge it would be anticipated that future provision would not involve significant development into green belt, and that the development following revocation would be in line with that within the South East Plan, and with the legal challenge in force.</p> <p>The scale of development is uncertain in the short and early medium term, although there were similar uncertainties with the RS in place. Therefore a similar scale and timescale is anticipated following revocation of the RS.</p>
LF7 Retention	+	++	++	<p>This policy establishes the principle of towns and district centres providing the focus for retail, employment, built leisure and community facilities. The investment in development, infrastructure and services is centred on Guildford, Redhill and Woking, and to a lesser extent on Epsom, Sevenoaks and Staines.</p> <p>Expansion of employment and leisure in these centres will have a significant positive impact on economic development and population. The enhancement of leisure and community facilities will also benefit human health.</p>
LF7 Revocation	+	++	++	<p>Revocation of the policy will leave decisions to local authorities, collaborating under the duty to co-operate, to bring forward the necessary development across the sub-region in line with the policies in the NPPF.</p> <p>Of the published local plans covering the six settlements named in the policy, three have been adopted and informed by the RS or the emerging South East Plan (Spelthorne, Epsom and Ewell; and Sevenoaks) are dated 2009. Guildford's Town Centre Draft is in consultation form and due to be published later in 2012.</p> <p>The principle of town centre regeneration is supported by the NPPF (section 2) which requires the definition of a network and hierarchy of centres that is resilient to anticipated future economic changes (paragraph 23) and also requires the allocation of sites for mixed development (retail, leisure, commercial, office, tourism, cultural, community and residential). Other NPPF policies promote sustainable transport (section 4) and good design (section 7).</p> <p>It is concluded that the revocation of policy LF7 is likely to lead to similar environmental effects as its retention.</p>
WCBV1 Retention	+	++	++	<p>The policy states that local authorities will provide for development and infrastructure to sustain the economic growth of the sub-region. A number of regional hubs (Basingstoke, High Wycombe, Reading and Slough) and sub-regional hubs (Bracknell, Maidenhead and Newbury) are identified. To the extent that development cannot be satisfactorily accommodated in the existing built-up areas, sustainable urban extensions will be promoted at selected settlements. Sustainable greenfield allocations should be mainly focused on the periphery of those hubs where other constraints do not prevent this – Basingstoke, Reading, Bracknell and Newbury. These urban extensions should minimise incursions into Green Belt or protected environmental areas.</p> <p>The policy intends to create an additional 79,300 jobs (by 2016), 102,100 net additional dwellings (by 2026) providing potentially significant benefits to population from the creation of employment opportunities and housing. In the</p>

Appendix E: SEA of the Revocation of the South East Regional Strategy

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
				short to early medium term, because of factors such as the current economic climate, the rate of delivery of houses is likely to be lower than provided for by the strategy and therefore the scale of the effects will be less.
WCBV1 Revocation	+	+	++	<p>Revocation of the policy will not remove the need for growth in the sub-region given that the sub-region contains some of the most deprived wards in the South East, although the sub-region has significant potential related in part to its proximity to London and Heathrow and strong connectivity. The South East Plan Panel report acknowledged (para 21.18) that this sub-region had a fast growing economy and that the penalties for under provision of housing seem to pose greater risks to the local and region economy than the additional impact of additional housing on infrastructure and the environment (para 21.56). In that context is more likely that more housing will be delivered in these areas. However, as the Panel report acknowledged at the time, there was solidarity among the relevant local authorities in resisting higher housing provision (para 21.57)</p> <p>There are potential significant benefits on population from the creation of employment opportunities and housing.</p> <p>The Thames Valley Berkshire and Enterprise M3 Local Economic Partnerships (LEPs) are taking forward setting the conditions for economic development in the sub-region.</p> <p>This along with the duty to cooperate, NPPF policies relating to planning strategically across local boundaries (paragraphs 156 and 178-181) will mean that local authorities should continue to ensure that land use policies are mutually consistent, and deliver the most sustainable and effective development for their area.</p> <p>Growth is focused on four regional hubs: Basingstoke, High Wycombe, Reading and Slough with specific reference to the potential to provide for sustainable urban extensions. Of these, three authorities (High Wycombe, Reading and Slough) have adopted Core Strategies which indicate an allocation and growth consistent with the South East Plan. However, there are uncertainties over the Basingstoke and Deane Core Strategy following a High Court judgement to reconsider proposed allocated sites for development. Revocation of the South East Plan policy is likely to result in some uncertainty in the short and medium term until policies have been adopted. This potentially will lead to delays in delivering development in these broad locations in the interim period.</p>
WCBV2 Retention	+	++	++	<p>The policy requires that local development documents give priority to the retention of existing employment land in employment use in order that the need for additional new employment floor space will, to the extent possible, be met through the more efficient use of employment land in town centres and established employment areas. The policy promotes joint working with neighbouring authorities having regard to evidence, the broad balance between labour supply and demand, the suitability of existing employment land and availability.</p> <p>The policy by seeking to create an additional 79,300 jobs (by 2016) will result in significant benefits to population.</p>
WCBV2 Revocation	+	+	++	<p>Revocation of the policy will not remove the need for employment opportunities within the sub-region.</p> <p>The Thames Valley Berkshire and Enterprise M3 Local Economic Partnerships (LEPs) are taking forward setting the conditions for economic development in the sub-region. This along with the duty to cooperate, NPPF policies relating to</p>

Appendix E: SEA of the Revocation of the South East Regional Strategy

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
				<p>planning strategically across local boundaries (paragraphs 156 and 178-181) will mean that local authorities should continue to ensure that land use policies are mutually consistent, and deliver the most sustainable and effective development for their area.</p> <p>Growth is focused on four regional hubs: Basingstoke, High Wycombe, Reading and Slough There are significant benefits to the population from the creation of employment opportunities and improved connectivity. The benefits of this policy are maintained by the LEP, in conjunction with LPAs and there is a clear preference in the adopted strategies (High Wycombe, Reading and Slough) to locate growth within the existing urban area and on brownfield land which will minimise the negative effects associated with the development on greenfield sites. However, there are current uncertainties over the Basingstoke Core Strategy following a High Court ruling which requires the Council to reconsider development provision. Revocation of the South East Plan policy is likely to result in some uncertainty in the short and medium term until policies have been adopted. This potentially will lead to delays in delivering development in these broad locations in the interim period.</p>
WCBV3 Retention	+	++	++	<p>The policy requires that planning authorities will allocate sufficient land and facilitate the delivery of 102,100 net additional dwellings in the Western Corridor and Blackwater Valley sub-region between 2006 and 2026. This is split between the named authorities (Basingstoke & Deane, Bracknell Forest, Guildford, Hart, Reading, Rushmoor, Slough, South Bucks, Surrey Heath, West Berkshire, Windsor & Maidenhead, Wokingham and Wycombe). The increased provision of housing is likely to lead to significantly positive effects on the population and human health in the medium to long term. In the short to early medium term, because of factors such as the current economic climate, the rate of delivery of houses is likely to be lower than provided for by the strategy and therefore the scale of the effects will be less.</p>
WCBV3 Revocation	+	+	++	<p>Revocation of the policy will not remove the need for growth in the sub-region given that the sub-region contains some of the most deprived wards in the South East, although the sub-region has significant potential, related in part to its proximity to London and Heathrow and strong connectivity. It is Government policy to boost significantly the supply of housing and section 6 of the NPPF (paragraphs 47 – 55) sets out the actions for local authorities in order to achieve this objective.</p> <p>Paragraph 159 of the NPPF states that local planning authorities should have a clear understanding of housing needs in their area. They should prepare Strategic Housing Market Assessment to assess their full housing needs, working with neighbouring authorities where housing market areas cross administrative boundaries.</p> <p>Growth is focused on four regional hubs: Basingstoke, High Wycombe, Reading and Slough with specific reference to the potential to provide for sustainable urban extensions.</p> <p>There is a potentially significant benefit to population from the provision of housing The three adopted Core Strategies (High Wycombe, Reading and Slough) indicate an allocation and location of growth consistent with the Core Strategy. However, the current uncertainties over the Basingstoke Core Strategy mean that revocation of the South East Plan policy is likely to result in some uncertainty in the short and medium term until policies have been adopted.</p>

Appendix E: SEA of the Revocation of the South East Regional Strategy

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
WCBV4 Retention	+	++	++	<p>The policy requires Blackwater Valley authorities to work together and with other agencies in order to plan and implement a shared vision for the area taking into account social, environmental and economic needs. The policy also requires that the local authorities should consider the phasing of housing delivery within the vicinity of the Thames Basin Heaths SPA.</p> <p>The increased provision of housing is likely to have a significant positive effect on the population and human health in the medium to long term. In the short to early medium term, because of factors such as the current economic climate, the rate of delivery of houses is likely to be lower than provided for by the strategy and therefore the scale of the effects will be less.</p>
WCBV4 Revocation	+	++	++	<p>Revocation of the policy will not remove the need to balance growth and the effects in the area. Authorities will make use of the duty to cooperate in this area, given that the Blackwater Valley straddles a number of authorities in a number of counties. It should also be noted that, in response to the Thames Basin Heath SPA concerns, Councils with the Heaths, and other partners have now established the Thames Basin Heaths Joint Strategic Partnership to guarantee the delivery of new homes and the long term protection of the SPA. Many councils in the Heaths now offer suitable alternative natural green space (SANG) away from the SPA. The Thames Basin Heaths Joint Strategic Partnership adopted a long term Strategy in February 2009 (the Thames Basin Heaths Special Protection Area Delivery Framework). This will continue to ensure the appropriate mitigation strategy remains in place. The provision of housing will provide a significant, positive, benefit to the population in a similar timeframe to that envisaged by the RS policy.</p>
CO1 Retention	+	++	++	<p>The policy for Central Oxfordshire sets out to create a minimum 18,000 additional jobs by 2016 and to deliver 40,680 net additional dwellings by 2026 (subject to the outcome of the concession granted on the South Oxfordshire SDA). The strategy for the sub-region seeks to build on the sub-region's economic strengths in education, science and technology. The main locations for development will be Bicester, Didcot, Wantage and Grove. Focus on development will be within existing settlement boundaries and within, and immediately adjacent to, the built-up area of Oxford. There are potential significant benefits on population from the creation of employment opportunities and housing. In the short to early medium term, because of factors such as the current economic climate, the rate of delivery of houses is likely to be lower than provided for by the strategy and therefore the scale of the effects will be less.</p>
CO1 Revocation	+	+	++	<p>NPPF policies relating to planning strategically across local boundaries (paragraphs 156 and 178-181) will mean that local authorities should continue to ensure that land use and local transport policies are mutually consistent, and deliver the most sustainable and effective development for their area.</p> <p>Growth is focused on Oxford, Bicester, Didcot, Wantage and Grove. The status of the relevant local planning documents in each case is as follows:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> The Oxford City Core Strategy was adopted March 2011. The Core Strategy seeks to deliver at least the SEP target of 8,000 dwellings. The SHLAA Update Report 1b concluded that, based on existing identified sites, there would be a shortfall of the 8,000 target by 1,648 dwellings. To meet the requirement the authority would rely on windfalls. The Cherwell Local Plan was adopted in 1996 and has housing figures up to 2011. A non-statutory Cherwell Local Plan 2011 has been approved as interim planning policy and a Proposed Submission draft of the Cherwell

Appendix E: SEA of the Revocation of the South East Regional Strategy

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
				<p>Local Plan is currently planned for submission in the Autumn</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> The South Oxfordshire Local Plan was adopted in 2006 and covered till 2011. Housing provision is divided between Didcot - about 5,000 dwellings (with a further 500 dwellings in the Vale of the White Horse District at Didcot) and the rest of South Oxfordshire - 3000 dwellings. There is no housing figure beyond 2011. The current policy states that whilst sufficient land will be released for housing development to ensure that the housing provisions are met, development which would cause these provisions to be significantly exceeded will not be permitted. The Vale of the White Horse District Local Plan (adopted Jul 2006) saved policies refers to the Structure Plan which requires that some 7,150 homes be provided in the Vale between 2001 and 2016. A Core Strategy is being developed that will be based on the housing requirement as set out in the South East Plan. West Oxfordshire - West Oxfordshire District Local Plan (adopted Jun 2006) saved policies refers to the Structure Plan which distributes 6,800 additional dwellings to the District during the period 2001–2016. Council now revising its draft Core Strategy in line with the NPPF and to address other locally significant issues (Defence Infrastructure Organisation (DIO)) concerning a reduction in housing requirements at Carterton and Secretary of State for Transport letter concerning support for a decision of a Planning Inspector not to confirm the necessary compulsory purchase and associated orders needed for a relief traffic scheme in Witney) <p>The policy anticipated that to deliver the level of growth would require sustainable urban extensions to a number of settlements including Oxford, Didcot and Grove and a selective review of the Oxford Green Belt. It is now less certain, given the varying status of the relevant local authority plans whether development will be located in this way. However, revocation of the policy will not remove the need for growth in the sub-region given the inherent strengths of the local economy, with the education, knowledge intensive and high technology businesses, motorsport, car manufacture, publishing, retail and tourism sectors of particular importance. Until all LPAs have adopted up to date NPPF compliant Local Plans the effects in the short and medium term may be affected.</p>
CO2 Retention	+	++	++	<p>The policy requires that local authorities will provide for the requirements of activities which contribute to regional and local priorities for economic development. Priority should be given to development which supports educational, scientific and technological sectors and responds to the needs of established and emerging clusters within the county. Provision of an additional target of 18,000 jobs (by 2016) would provide significant benefits to the population. In the short to early medium term, because of factors such as the current economic climate, the rate of delivery of houses is likely to be lower than provided for by the strategy.</p>
CO2 Revocation	+	+	++	<p>Revocation of the policy will not remove the need for employment opportunities within the sub-region.</p> <p>The Oxfordshire City Region Local Economic Partnership (LEP) and adjoining LEPs are taking forward setting the conditions for economic development in the sub-region. Growth is focused on priority sectors (education, scientific and technology) at Oxford, Bicester and Didcot. The status of local planning documents in each case is as follows:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> The Oxford City Core Strategy was adopted March 2011. Based on the

Appendix E: SEA of the Revocation of the South East Regional Strategy

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
				<p>supplementary guidance from the South East England Partnership Board, the district was apportioned 7,111 jobs over the period of the SE Plan. Development to be concentrated within the city, avoiding any development that would affect Oxford's character, and focuses new development on previously developed land.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> The Cherwell Local Plan was adopted 1996 and had employment figures out to 2011. South Oxfordshire Local Plan was adopted in 2006 and covered till 2011. The plan emphasises that in 1996 the land supply for employment (in Class B uses) was just over 400 hectares and that this could provide for about 30,000 jobs. No other targets are given. <p>Revoking this policy will remove the restriction in the policy that employment land should be provided for the expansion or relocation of local firms at Bicester and Didcot until the Local Plans have been revised. In so doing, Cherwell DC and South Oxfordshire will have reference to the NPPF, in particular, the key planning principles set out in paragraph 17 of the NPPF (to proactively drive and support sustainable economic development to deliver the homes, business and industrial units, infrastructure and thriving local places that the country needs) and paragraphs 18-22 (which deal with building a strong, competitive economy).</p> <p>This means that there will be some uncertainty regarding development around Didcot and Bicester in the short and medium term leading to a lessening of the effects identified for retention. In the long term the significant positive impact on population is likely to be similar to retention.</p>
CO3 Retention	+	++	++	<p>The policy for Central Oxfordshire sets out to deliver 40,680 net additional dwellings by 2026 and apportions these between Cherwell (part), Oxford, South of Oxford SDA, South Oxfordshire, Vale of White Horse and West Oxfordshire (part). The policy recognises that local planning authorities should work collaboratively to facilitate the delivery of the additional dwellings in the sub-region. A successful legal challenge is likely to remove the requirement for the Strategic Development Area (and 4,000 dwellings from South Oxfordshire); however, as the form of relief is yet to be determined, the status of the housing numbers is unclear.</p> <p>The policy also requires that 40% of all new housing should be affordable.</p> <p>The increased provision of housing is likely to lead to significant positive effects on the population and human health in the medium to long term. In the short to early medium term, because of factors such as the current economic climate, the rate of delivery of houses is likely to be lower than provided for by the strategy and therefore the scale of the effects will be less.</p>
CO3 Revocation	+	+	++	<p>Revocation of the policy will not remove the need for more houses within the sub-region. Indeed it is Government policy to boost significantly the supply of housing as reflected in section 6 of the NPPF. Revocation of the policy is unlikely to affect the range of benefits and impacts that will occur from meeting that need although it may have an impact on timing, subject to the status of existing local plans.</p> <p>Housing development will be focused in Oxford, Bicester, Didcot, and Wantage and Grove.</p> <p>The status of local plans, described in CO1, provides a degree of uncertainty regarding housing provision in the short and medium term until all plans are up to date.</p>

Appendix E: SEA of the Revocation of the South East Regional Strategy

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
				<p>Whilst the other local authorities have yet to revise their Local plans, Oxford's Core Strategy includes a policy on affordable housing where the percentage of affordable housing required in a new development (50%) clearly exceeds that in the guidance given in the South East Plan policy (40%).</p> <p>Until all LPAs have adopted up to date NPPF compliant Local Plans, the effects in the short and medium term will be lessened. In the long term, there will be potential significant effects on population as development proceeds in line with local community aspirations. In revising the Local Plans, LPAs will need to take into account paragraph 159 of the NPPF which states that local planning authorities should have a clear understanding of housing needs in their area. They should prepare Strategic Housing Market Assessment to assess their full housing needs, working with neighbouring authorities where housing market areas cross administrative boundaries.</p>
MKAV1 Retention	+	++	++	<p>This sets housing provision for the Milton Keynes Unitary Authority (41,360) and within Aylesbury Vale District (26,899) for the period 2006 – 2026.</p> <p>The provision for 'in and around' Milton Keynes (34,160) is presumed to be split between expansion areas/greenfield sites (23,750) with the remainder from the urban area.</p> <p>Future growth of Milton Keynes to the east of the M1 would depend on a further review of the regional strategy.</p> <p>Provision of this level of housing in an area under great pressure for residential property would be of significant benefit to the population.</p>
MKAV1 Revocation	+	+	++	<p>Revocation of the policy will not remove the need for more houses within the sub-region. Indeed it is Government policy to boost significantly the supply of housing as reflected in section 6 of the NPPF.</p> <p>Revocation would mean that the relevant local plans do not have to conform to this Development Plan policy for urban extensions around Aylesbury or the south east of Milton Keynes.</p> <p>Neither of the adopted local plans post date the South East Plan – (Aylesbury Vale District Local Plan, 2004; Milton Keynes District Local Plan, 2005). Aylesbury Vale District's Core Strategy, which sought to conform to the South East Plan, was withdrawn. The Core Strategy for Milton Keynes, which is undergoing public examination (July 2012), no longer supports the housing provision included within the RS (see MKAV2). The draft strategy sets a short term (0-5 year) target of 1,750 dwellings per year which can be met from the existing commitment. This level of provision is lower than the 2,218 per year within MKAV 2. The draft strategy is committed to an early review which may lead to higher targets in the longer term.</p> <p>In the short to medium term, there is a high probability that the dwellings delivered will not meet the South East Plan target. As a consequence the beneficial impacts on the population will be lower in the short to medium term than would be expected if the policy was implemented.</p>
MKAV2 Retention	+	++	++	<p>This policy sets out the details for housing provision (44,350 dwellings) and employment (44,350 jobs) in Milton Keynes. Development is to be achieved through urban intensification and two strategic development areas (SDAs), one to the south east and the other to the south west of Milton Keynes. 30% of development is to be affordable. Employment related development is to be focused on Central Milton Keynes, Bletchley, Wolverton and Newport Pagnell. Local transport and water infrastructure is to be enhanced and upgraded through: upgraded core bus network; high quality public transport in East-West</p>

Appendix E: SEA of the Revocation of the South East Regional Strategy

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
				<p>and North-South corridors; park and ride and strategic water infrastructure improvements. The two SDAs cross administrative boundaries and will be subject to comprehensive master-planning to provide mixed use sustainable communities.</p> <p>The proposals for employment and housing provision would have a significant positive impact on population and human health</p>
MKAV2 Revocation	+	+	++	<p>The Milton Keynes revised Core Strategy (amended) is undergoing public examination (July 2012). With respect to housing provision a Strategic Housing Market Assessment (SHMA) for the Borough proposed provision of 3,280 homes per year, compared to the South East Plan target of 2,620. However this is considered by the council to be unachievable, and a short/medium term target has been set based on existing provision of 1,750 per year. This can be met principally from existing sites with no requirement for two new strategic development areas.</p> <p>The lower housing provision could have a less positive effect on population and human health, although housing need is to be reviewed in the context of the requirements of the South East Midlands LEP. There may be a similar outcome in terms of economic growth as the Core Strategy aims to encourage 'high value' business providing well paid employment opportunities.</p>
MKAV3 Retention	+	++	++	<p>The policy for housing sets a target of 21,500 new dwellings for the period 2006 – 2026. An additional 5,390 dwellings is to be provided in the Milton Keynes strategic development area. A long-term strategic framework is to be established with the focus on: identification of new housing land; identification of strategic employment sites; urban renaissance of the town; a sustainable transport system and increased employment target of 21,500 new jobs.</p> <p>The provision of economic growth, housing, and the policy requirement for larger scale recreational facilities will have a significant positive impact on population and human health.</p>
MKAV3 Revocation	0	+	+	<p>Aylesbury District Council withdrew its Core Strategy in October 2010 and has carried out consultations as a basis for a new plan. Current draft plans predict significantly lower provision of jobs and homes in the period to 2031 (9,000 homes and 6,000 jobs). In addition there is no requirement for the new strategic housing adjacent to Milton Keynes.</p> <p>It is unlikely that Aylesbury Vale District will provide the level of housing or employment predicted by the South East Plan and therefore there will be a minor positive impact on population and human health.</p>
GAT1,2,3 Retention	+	++	++	<p>The policy sets out the strategy to maximise opportunities arising from the Gatwick-Crawley area, recognising the need to maintain the importance of Gatwick Airport as an international gateway and the links between the sub-region and London and the South Coast. The strategy recognises the need to balance growth opportunities in an area containing significant environmental assets including the High Weald and South Downs AONBs.</p> <p>Gatwick Airport is the single most important element of the area's economy and is of significant economic importance to the Region as a whole. The airport has helped to foster clusters of employment in the chemicals and pharmaceutical industries, in financial services and there are a number of aviation-related industries in Crawley</p> <p>Policy GAT2 seeks to increase employment and economic growth, capitalising on the airport, seeking to accommodate a net increase of 17,400 jobs will be</p>

Appendix E: SEA of the Revocation of the South East Regional Strategy

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
				<p>needed during the first part of the Plan period between 2006 and 2016.</p> <p>Policy GAT3 seeks to ensure that local planning authorities will allocate sufficient land and facilitate the delivery of 36,000 net additional dwellings in the Gatwick sub-region between 2006 and 2026.</p> <p>There are potential significant benefits on population from the creation of employment opportunities and housing.</p>
GAT1,2,3 Revocation	+	+	++	<p>Growth is focused on four locations: Crawley, Horsham, Haywards Heath and East Grinstead. The status of the relevant local planning documents in each case is as follows:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Crawley Core Strategy (adopted 2007) reflects the adopted West Sussex Structure Plan 2001-2016 which requires Crawley to guarantee a land supply of 4500 units (300pa). Core Strategy ensures adequate provision of employment land to ensure economic growth for the town as well as the wider economic area. Horsham Core Strategy (adopted 2007) provides for at least 10,575 homes and associated infrastructure in the District within the period 2001-2018. It includes the westward expansion of Crawley with 2,500 homes and the development of land west of Horsham for 2,000 homes. The plan also makes provision is made for the development of some 210,000 square metres of employment floorspace within the period 2001-2018. Mid Sussex Local Plan was adopted in 2004 and includes both Haywards Heath and East Grinstead. Housing targets beyond 2006 were not specified. The district has produced a consultation draft Local Plan which was subject to consultation in 2011. This document proposed an overall District housing requirement as 530 per annum, or 10,600 between 2011-2031. The document also identified as a broad location, up to 40 hectares of employment land at Burgess Hill as a "high quality campus style business park" along the A2300 strategic transport corridor <p>The policy anticipated that to deliver the level of growth would require sustainable urban extensions (for Crawley, Horsham, East Grinstead and Burgess Hill). It is now less certain, given the varying status of the relevant local authority plans, whether development will be located in this way. However, revocation of the policy will not remove the need for new homes in the sub-region given the inherent strengths of the local economy, population projections and current housing affordability. At present, the quantum of development is lower than that envisaged in the SE Plan.</p> <p>Until all LPAs have adopted up to date NPPF compliant Local Plans the effects in the short and medium term will be lessened. In the long term, there will be potential significant effects on population as development proceeds in line with local community aspirations. In revising the Local Plans, LPAs will need to take into account paragraph 159 of the NPPF which states that local planning authorities should have a clear understanding of housing needs in their area. They should prepare Strategic Housing Market Assessment to assess their full housing needs, working with neighbouring authorities where housing market areas cross administrative boundaries.</p>
IW1 Retention	+	++	++	<p>This is a high level policy which gives priority to investment and other support to realise a 'step-change' in the economic performance of the Isle of Wight, and to actively support economic regeneration and renewal, improved quality tourism and inward investment. Key regeneration areas are identified at Ryde, Sandown Bay, Ventnor and West Wight. Infrastructure and inward investment is required in Medina Valley. The policy includes support for vocational</p>

Appendix E: SEA of the Revocation of the South East Regional Strategy

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
				<p>excellence in composites, marine, aeronautical and construction related industries and associated academic institutions and provides a target of 7,000 new jobs between 2006 – 2016. The proposed housing provision is 10,400 dwellings between 2006 – 2026 (IW2).</p> <p>The local economy is characterised by low wage levels and restricted employment. This policy, which focuses on economic regeneration, the development of improved skills, and higher grade tourism would, if successful, have a significant positive impact on the economy and population.</p>
IW1 Revocation	+	++	++	<p>The Isle of Wight Core Strategy (including minerals and waste) was adopted in March 2012. Other relevant documents include the Isle of Wight Economic Strategy (2008 – 2020).</p> <p>The initial stages of the Core Strategy were prepared taking into account the South East Plan. Following revocation of the RS, various aspects have been taken forward including the housing target, but changes have been made to employment provision and renewable energy.</p> <p>A strategic objective of the Core Strategy is 'To provide opportunities to diversify and strengthen the local economy and increasing the range of higher skilled jobs available locally.'</p> <p>Policy SP3 (Economy) states that economic growth over the plan period will be focussed upon employment, retail and high quality tourism, the target being to create 7,550 new jobs. Economic development will be located principally in Key and Smaller Regeneration Areas. The Core Strategy (SP1) identifies Key Regeneration Areas at: Medina Valley; Ryde and The Bay (Sandown, Shanklin and Lake), with Smaller Regeneration Areas at West Wight and Ventnor, and a number of Rural Service Centres. The emphasis on Medina, Ryde and The Bay is similar to the RS, with less emphasis on West Wight and Ventnor.</p> <p>The overall objectives of the RS and the Core Strategy are similar, and the emphasis is on economic development and improved skills. The Core Strategy should have a significant positive impact on the economy, and on the population.</p>
IW2 Retention	+	++	++	<p>The policy requires provision of 10,400 additional dwellings within the plan period (2006 – 2016), the annual average being 520. This housing is to be concentrated in Cowes, Newport, Ryde, Sandown and Shanklin. This provision is to include the regional target level of affordable housing.</p> <p>The existing low wage structure, and high level of second home ownership, means that there is a shortage of supply of affordable homes on the island. Provision of new housing, including affordable dwellings, will have a significant beneficial impact on the population.</p>
IW2 Revocation	+	++	++	<p>Policy SP2 (Housing) of the Isle of White Core Strategy provides for a similar housing provision to the South East Plan(520 per year) and was based on evidence used to inform the South East Plan. Policy DM4 sets out the provision of affordable housing, with 1,790 homes over the plan period.</p> <p>This level of development, which includes identification of green field sites, will have the same positive impact as predicted for the RS policy on population and human health.</p>
AOSR1 Retention	+	++	++	<p>This policy sets a requirement for provision of 19,220 net dwellings for parts of Buckinghamshire, Oxfordshire and Berkshire outside of the sub-regions. Within Cherwell District, specific reference is made to provision of new housing in Banbury, where flood alleviation works are also a priority.</p>

Appendix E: SEA of the Revocation of the South East Regional Strategy

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
				Provision of new housing will have a significant beneficial impact on the population
AOSR1 Revocation	+	+	++	<p>Revocation of the policy will not remove the need for more houses within the sub-region. Indeed it is Government policy to boost significantly the supply of housing as reflected in section 6 of the NPPF. Revocation of the policy is unlikely to affect the range of benefits and impacts that will occur from meeting that need although it may have an impact on timing, subject to the status of existing local plans.</p> <p>Within the area covered by this policy Chiltern District and Wycombe have adopted Core Strategies which are in compliance with the housing needs identified in the regional strategy. The Vale of White Horse has prepared a draft Core Strategy which initially intended to adopt the South East Plan but the Interim Housing Supply Policy was withdrawn in May 2012 leaving uncertainty regarding provision.</p> <p>The Draft Cherwell Local Plan (2012), West Berkshire and South Oxford Core Strategies are undergoing/pending examination. Cherwell makes a provision for the District which is consistent with the SE plan. South Oxfordshire has established a 5 year supply based on the housing figures within the South East Plan. West Oxfordshire District has drafted its Core Strategy but progress has been delayed following a decision by the Department of Transport not to support a compulsory purchase order to proceed for the Cogges Link Road (Witney). Witney is outside the area considered in this policy.</p> <p>Within the Cherwell plan Banbury is expected to make a significant contribution to housing provision (4,352 new homes). Construction work commenced in February 2011 on a Flood Alleviation Scheme for Banbury, part funded by the local authority. This complies with the RS.</p> <p>The agreed/pending provision is broadly in line with the South East Plan for those districts which have published draft or adopted plans. There is less certainty regarding the Vale of White Horse and West Oxfordshire which accounts for 25% of the allocation. Some delay in construction is predicted in these areas as a consequence of the uncertainty which would lead to an associated delay in realising the significant positive impact on population.</p>
AOSR2 Retention	+	++	++	<p>The policy sets the provision for 18,900 net additional dwellings in the rest of Hampshire. The allocation for East Hampshire (4,000) does not include the provision for Whitehill/Bordon.</p> <p>Provision of new housing would have a significant beneficial impact on the population.</p>
AOSR2 Revocation	+	+	++	<p>Revocation of the policy will not remove the need for more houses. Indeed it is Government policy to boost significantly the supply of housing as reflected in section 6 of the NPPF. Revocation of the policy is unlikely to affect the range of benefits and impacts that will occur from meeting that need although it may have an impact on timing, subject to the status of existing local plans.</p> <p>The New Forest Core Strategy was adopted in October 2009 and the New Forest National Park Core Strategy in December 2010. Housing provisions within these strategies are consistent with the South East Plan. Local Plans/Core Strategies are in draft form for Test Valley, Winchester and East Hampshire. Within each of these plans, the housing provision accords generally with the South East Plan but will be subject to final examination. Consequently 85% of the total housing allocation within the policy is unconfirmed. While the overall scale of development is likely to be similar to the South East Plan, the lack of confirmed plans will increase the extent of</p>

Appendix E: SEA of the Revocation of the South East Regional Strategy

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
				uncertainty and may delay housing provision. The effect of this maybe to delay the significant positive benefit to the population.
AOSR5 Retention	+	++	++	This policy allocates 13,200 dwellings in the remainder of East and West Sussex within the plan period. Provision of new housing would have a significant beneficial impact on the population.
AOSR5 Revocation	+	+	++	<p>Revocation of the policy will not remove the need for more houses. Indeed it is Government policy to boost significantly the supply of housing as reflected in section 6 of the NPPF. Revocation of the policy is unlikely to affect the range of benefits and impacts that will occur from meeting that need although it may have an impact on timing, subject to the status of existing local plans.</p> <p>The Core Strategies for Chichester, Wealden and Rother Districts are in preparation/undergoing consultation. Lewes has an Emerging Core Strategy which has reviewed the housing target set in the RS. This initial target was for 3,400 in the Sussex Coast sub region and 1,000 in the remainder of the district, with an annual supply of 220. The annual target has been reduced to 208, although some flexibility in provision between the Sussex Coast sub region and remaining area is advocated. The Horsham Core Strategy was adopted in February 2007 and the evolving SE Plan, including housing targets, was an important consideration. The Horsham Core Strategy is under review in order to address housing supply in the district. The Mid Sussex district plan (consultation draft) makes provision for new housing outside the former Gatwick sub region but wants the locations of this supply to be determined through Neighbourhood plans.</p> <p>The majority of plans are undergoing consultation and therefore previously agreed strategies for housing provision may change. This leads to uncertainty regarding scale and timing. It is assumed that the scale will be similar, but that the locations may differ. In the short and medium term uncertainty could delay development and the associated positive impact on population.</p>
AOSR6 Retention	+	++	++	<p>This policy sets housing and employment targets for the areas of Kent outside the London Fringe and the Thames Gateway. The total housing provision is 28,000 dwellings, the majority of which are located in Maidstone, Tonbridge and Malling, Tunbridge Wells, Sevenoaks, Medway and Ashford.</p> <p>Provision of new housing would have a significant beneficial impact on the population.</p>
AOSR6 Revocation	+	++	++	<p>Revocation of the policy will not remove the need for more houses. Indeed it is Government policy to boost significantly the supply of housing as reflected in section 6 of the NPPF.</p> <p>With the exception of Medway, the five districts with significant housing provision (Maidstone, Tonbridge and Malling, Tunbridge Wells, Sevenoaks and Ashford) have adopted Core Strategies prepared in the context of the South East Plan, or the emerging plan. The Medway submission draft Core Strategy has been agreed and is undergoing examination. The provision in Medway is 815, 785 of which are in the Thames Gateway, with the remaining 30 being elsewhere in the district. The housing provisions within these plans are of a similar order to those in the policy. As the majority of these plans have been adopted this reduces the level of uncertainty regarding scale and location and the rate of development is expected to be similar to that within the policy.</p>
AOSR7 Retention	+	++	++	This policy prescribes the role of the local development framework for Maidstone with emphasis on its growth and sub-regional role. The proposals include provision for new employment with emphasis on higher quality jobs,

Appendix E: SEA of the Revocation of the South East Regional Strategy

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
				<p>and a focus on expansion and investment in new further or higher education. Infrastructure support includes the South East Maidstone Relief road. The plan should seek to avoid coalescence between Maidstone and the Medway Towns conurbation.</p> <p>Employment and housing growth in the area, combined with greater economic growth, will have a significant positive impact on population.</p>
AOSR7 Revocation	+	+	++	<p>Revocation of the policy will not remove the need for more houses in Maidstone. Indeed it is Government policy to boost significantly the supply of housing as reflected in section 6 of the NPPF. Revocation of the policy is unlikely to affect the range of benefits and impacts that will occur from meeting that need although it may have an impact on timing, subject to the status of existing local plans.</p> <p>The Maidstone Core Strategy is in draft form and has been developed taking into consideration the South East Plan for Maidstone. It generally conforms with the aspirations for the town to be a sub-regional hub and provides further details on delivery. Policy CS1 (Borough Wide Strategy) makes provision for 10,080 houses to be delivered in the plan period with development focused within and next to the urban area. Approved Greenfield sites are to be located at the edges of Rural Service Centres. The rural character of the borough is to be protected by avoiding coalescence between settlements including the Medway Towns. Infrastructure is to be provided in a timely way.</p> <p>The housing provision within the policy is marginally lower than in the RS (10,080 as opposed to 11,080). Further to public consultation, and publication of the NPPF, the Council considered changes to the Core Strategy including relating to the potential provision of strategic development sites. The revised draft document is currently undergoing public consultation (August to October 2012).</p> <p>The council has a duty to co-operate with other bodies on strategic issues which cross administrative boundaries, and these would include the issues of coalescence of development with neighbouring conurbations.</p> <p>Until the Local Development Plan is adopted there remains uncertainty regarding the detail of allocations for housing, although the probability is that the numbers will remain lower than provided for in the South East Plan. However, the Core Strategy is advanced in thinking and has undergone several stages of consultation. It appears unlikely that the principles established would alter significantly, although there remains uncertainty and this may delay investment. The effect of this would be to delay the significant positive benefit to the population.</p>
AOSR8 Retention	+	++	++	<p>The policy sets out the LDF requirements for Tonbridge and Tunbridge Wells in the context of their role as a regional hub in which the complementary roles are as a significant economic and service centre (Tunbridge Wells) and as a major transport interchange (Tonbridge).</p> <p>Development is to balance business, commercial and residential development, and to improve links between the centres. Priority is to be given to conservation of the urban and natural environment at Tunbridge Wells, while development is Tonbridge is to concentrate on development of regeneration sites in the centre.</p> <p>The development proposed is to include a higher proportion of key worker and shared equity housing. The combination of enhanced economic development, and the provision of affordable housing for key workers, will have a significant positive impact on the population and human health.</p>

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
AOSR8 Revocation	+	++	++	<p>Both Tunbridge Wells and Tonbridge and Malling are working to adopted Core Strategies which were developed in conformity with the South East plan, and are seeking to enable development allocations.</p> <p>With respect to economic development, the South East LEP has a significant role to play in strategic delivery and skills, and local authorities have a duty to co-operate with other bodies, including LEPs, on strategic policies which cross administrative boundaries.</p> <p>Development in the boroughs will be focused in a similar way to that envisage by the RS and will be unaffected by its revocation.</p>

2.7.1 Effects of Revocation

The Government’s aim for the economy (as announced in the Local Growth White Paper published in October 2010) sets out a vision for local growth, shifting power away from central government to local communities, citizens and independent providers. This means allowing market forces to determine where growth takes place and providing incentives that ensure local communities benefit. The Government’s Housing Strategy for England (November 2011) also identified that local areas need to be free to provide the homes needed for their communities and to be able to work with the grain of the market.

Following revocation national planning policy will still be applicable including paragraph 156 of the Framework which identifies the strategic priorities that local authorities must consider when making local plans including delivery of the homes and jobs needed in the area. However, it will be for local authorities to establish the right level of employment land and housing provision (including affordable housing and provision for gypsies and travellers) for their area over a period of about 15 years taking into account longer term requirements.

Paragraph 47 of the Framework highlights the need for local authorities to meet the housing needs of housing markets in their area and also to retain a 5 year supply of deliverable sites with an additional buffer of 5% of land for housing or 20% in areas where there has under-delivery has been persistent. The NPPF in paragraph 50 requires local authorities to plan for a mix of housing including the appropriate size and type of housing in a local area. Separate Government guidance on travellers’ sites has been developed. The policy published in March 2012 makes it clear that its overarching aim is to ensure fair and equal treatment for travellers, in a way that facilitates the traditional and nomadic way of life of travellers while respecting the interests of the settled community. Local authorities when preparing their Local Plans should set pitch targets for gypsies and travellers and plot targets for travelling show people which address the likely permanent and transit site accommodation needs of travellers in their

area, working collaboratively with neighbouring local planning authorities.

The “duty to co-operate” will play a key role in enabling local authorities to proactively and positively address economic issues in their local area. It is anticipated that local authorities will cooperate with their relevant Local Enterprise Partnership and neighbouring local authorities such that in the long-term significant benefits are still anticipated to occur given the overall direction of development proposed will need to have regard to the Framework, specifically the five ‘guiding principles’ of sustainable development.

In the short to medium term, revocation of the South East Plan could place some uncertainty on delivering economic growth and the required level of housing provision, given the relative age of approximately 50% of the existing Local Plans for the area. In the long term impacts are more certain and significantly positive, assuming that local authorities apply the requirements of the Framework to their local context.

2.7.2 Effects of Partial Revocation

The effects of partial revocation concern either

- Revoking all the quantified and spatially specific policies (for instance where a quantum of development, land for development or amounts of minerals to be extracted or waste disposal is allocated to a particular location in the region) and retaining for a transitional period the non spatial policies, ambitions and priorities; or
- Retaining for a transitional period all the spatially specific policies where a quantum of development or land for development is allocated to a particular location in the region and revoking the non spatial policies, ambitions and priorities; or
- Retaining for a transitional period policies, ambitions and/or priorities, the revocation of which may lead to likely significant negative environmental effects.

The likely significant effects on population associated with the revocation and retention of the quantitative and spatially specific policies are summarised in **Table 2.3** for policies H1, NRM3, TC1, SH2, SH3, SH4, SH5, SCT3, SCT5, EKA4, EKA5, EKA6, KTG2, KTG3, KTG4, LF3, LF5, WCBV1, WCBV3, CO1, CO2, CO3, MKAV1, MKAV2, MKAV3, GAT2, IW2, AOSR1, AOSR2, AOSR5, AOSR6, AOSR7 and AOSR8. However, in no instances were the population effects associated with either the revocation or retention of these policies considered to be negative. The combination of NPPF guidance, LEP activities, existing joint working and the purpose to increase housing supply and create employment and contribute to sustainable, inclusive and mixed communities, creates a framework where the effects of revocation are considered to deliver similar positive benefits to retention. However, the assessment did identify that revocation of a number of the policies listed above would lead to less positive effects in the short to medium term compared with their retention (although the scores were still positive). These are policies H1, SH3, SCT3, SCT5, EKA4, KTG2, KTG3, KTG4, LF3, WCBV1, WCBV3, CO1, CO2,

CO3, MKAV1, MKAV2, MKAV3, GAT2, AOSR1, AOSR2, AOSR5 and AOSR7.

The assessment has found that there are no policies in the South East Plan where the act of revocation will cause a significant negative effect whilst retaining the same policy will maintain a significant environmental benefit.

2.7.3 Effects of Retention

The effects of retention of the Plan have been assessed on the assumption that, in the absence of the legislation and regional architecture enabling updating of the Plan, although the general principles of development will remain some policies will become increasingly outdated and in some cases in conflict with the national policies in the Framework. The Plan will therefore play an increasingly smaller role in plan making and development control over time and this is of particular relevance to Policy H1 which provides the quantum of housing provision in the region, set at an average net provision of 32,700 dwellings between 2006 to 2026. Predictions made within the South East Plan may be revised under the duty to cooperate.

By setting out the overarching direction within which local plans should be developed retention of the Plan would have significant benefits in the short, medium and long term.

2.8 Mitigation Measures

Given that all likely significant effects identified would be positive, no mitigating measures are proposed for this topic.

3. Human Health

3.1 Introduction

The overview of plans and programmes and baseline information contained in this section provides the context for the assessment of potential effects of the proposals to revoke the regional strategies on human health. Information is presented for both national and regional levels.

There are links between the human health and wellbeing topic and other topics in the SEA, specifically air, climate change and material assets.

3.2 Summary of Plans and Programmes

3.2.1 International

The World Health Organization (WHO)⁴⁵ states that “*health promotion goes beyond health care. It puts health on the agenda of policy makers in all sectors and at all levels*”; consequently, healthy public policy has been a main goal of health development in many countries. The **Canadian Lalonde Report (1974)** identified four health fields independently responsible for individual health: environment, human biology, lifestyle and health care organisation.

The WHO **Children’s Environment and Health Action Plan for Europe (CEHAPE) (2004)** was launched in June 2004 and signed by all 53 Member States of the WHO European Region, including the UK. The aim of the CEHAPE is to protect the health of children and young people from environmental hazards.

The European Union has a Programme for Community action in the field of Health (2008-2013) and, on the 23/4R^d October 2007 the Commission adopted a new overarching Health Strategy '**Together for Health - A Strategic Approach for the EU 2008-2013**'. Community Action focuses on tackling health determinants which are categorized as: personal behaviour and lifestyles; influences within communities which can sustain or damage health; living and working conditions and access to health services; and general socio-economic, cultural and environmental conditions.

The **SEA Directive** adopted in 2001 specifically requires the consideration of “*the likely significant effects on the environment, including on issues such as ..., human health, ...*” (European Parliament and the Council of the European Union, 2001). The SEA Protocol (United Nations Economic Commission for Europe, 2003) implements the political commitments made at the Third European Conference on

⁴⁵See the Ottawa Charter adopted at the First International Conference on Health Promotion in 1986.

Environment and Health and uses the term 'environment and health' throughout. It indicates that health authorities should be consulted at the different stages of the process and so goes further than the SEA Directive. Once ratified, it will require changes to the SEA Directive to require that health authorities are statutory consultees.

The WHO publication *Health Impact Assessment in Strategic Environmental Assessment (2001)* provides a review of Health Impact Assessment concepts, methods and practice to support the development of a protocol on Strategic Environmental Assessment to the Espoo Convention, which adequately covers health impacts.

3.2.2 National

UK

Many of the national level policies and strategies regarding health are aimed at understanding the trends and nature of health issues within the country, understanding the links between health issues and other related factors (such as economic status, etc.), and, primarily, at reducing the inequalities in health outlooks that are evident between different parts of the country and different sections of the population. Whilst some applicable policies/strategies are contained within adopted strategies, many of the Government's objectives and intended actions are contained within White Papers and guidance papers.

The Health Protection Agency's *Children's Environment and Health Action Plan, a summary of current activities which address children's environment and health issues in the UK (2007)* applies the objectives of CEHAPE (2004) to the UK context and *A Children's Environment and Health Strategy for the United Kingdom (2009)* provides recommendations from the Health Protection Agency to the UK Government as to how it best can meet its commitment to the CEHAPE.

England

In England, the Department of Health is the government department responsible for public health issues. Its work includes setting national standards, shaping the direction of health and social care services and promoting healthier living.

The NHS White Paper, *Equity and excellence: Liberating the NHS (2010)* sets out the Government's long-term vision for the future of the NHS and consists of three mutually-reinforcing parts:

- putting patients at the heart of the NHS;
- focusing on improving outcomes; and
- empowering local organisations and professionals.

Liberating the NHS: Legislative framework and next steps (2010) is the Government's response to

the consultation on the implementation of the White Paper and three further consultations: ***Commissioning for patients (2010)***, ***Local democratic legitimacy in health (2010)*** and ***Regulating healthcare providers (2010)***. In this document the Government's commitment to the White Paper reforms are reaffirmed and described in detail how developments in light of the consultation will be put into practice across the three parts identified in the white paper above.

The ***Health and Social Care Act 2012*** enacts the proposals set out in the White paper and the subsequent rounds of consultation. The changes are designed to make the NHS more responsive, efficient and accountable, and capable of responding to future challenges. Key elements of the Act include: clinically led commissioning, service innovation, giving greater voice for patients, providing a new focus for public health, ensuring greater accountability and streamlining arms length bodies.

The Government's White Paper, ***Healthy Lives, Healthy People: Our strategy for public health in England (2010)*** recognises that the quality of the environment, including the availability of green space and the influence of poor air quality and noise, affects people's health and wellbeing. It details plans for a shift of power to local communities, including new duties and powers for local authorities to improve the health of local people. From April 2013, Directors of Public Health will be employed within upper tier and unitary local authorities. They will be able to influence local services, for example joining up activity on rights of way, countryside access and green space management to improve public health by connecting people with nature.

3.2.3 South East England

No relevant plans were identified within the region for this topic.

3.3 Overview of the Baseline

3.3.1 National

UK

In the UK, during 2006-2008, life expectancy at birth was 77.4 years for males and 81.6 years for females.⁴⁶

In 2006-2008, 37% of males and 38% of females in the UK rated their health as good; 44% of males and 41% of females rated their health as very good. Consequently, around 19% to 21% of males and females in the UK felt that their health was less than good.⁴⁶

In 2007 the main causes of death in the UK were diseases of the circulatory system, and neoplasms (cancers)⁴⁶. There are high levels of hypertension and overweight/obesity in the UK. Public health

⁴⁶ ONS, United Kingdom Health Statistics 2010, http://www.statistics.gov.uk/downloads/theme_health/ukhs4/ukhs4-2010.pdf

trends often correlate with deprivation and these figures for illness are invariably far less favourable in deprived areas.⁴⁷

Deaths from respiratory diseases (including influenza, pneumonia, chronic lower respiratory disease, bronchitis, emphysema and other chronic obstructive pulmonary diseases and asthma) are higher in the UK than in any other EU Member State. In the UK there are 87.7 deaths per 100,000 males and 64.0 deaths per 100,000 females from respiratory diseases, compared to an EU average of 63.4 and 32.5⁴⁸.

England

In England, during 2006-2008, life expectancy at birth was 77.93 years for males and 82.02 years for females.⁴⁹

In 2006-2008, 38% of males and 39% of females in England rated their health as good; and 44% of males and 41% of females rated their health as very good⁴⁹.

The Health Survey for England, published in 2010, includes the following key findings for 2009⁵⁰:

- In 2009 men and women reported a similar prevalence of longstanding illness according to the Health Survey for England; 41% of men, 43% of women, and almost a quarter reported an illness limited their activity in some way; 22% of men and 23% of women.
- For adults aged 16 and over, self-reported cigarette smoking prevalence was 24% for men and 20% for women. Cigarette smoking prevalence varied by age, being higher among younger adults (32% for men and 26% for women aged 25-34) and lower among older adults (11% for men and 8% for women aged 75 and over).
- High blood pressure was 32% in men and 27% in women. The prevalence significantly increased with age in both sexes.
- The percentage of adults who were obese has gradually increased over the period examined by the HSE, from 13% of men in 1993 to 22% in 2009 and from 16% of women in 1993 to 24% in 2009.

3.3.2 South East England

Over the past five years there has been a steady upward trend in life expectancy across English

⁴⁷ Health Survey for England 2007 Healthy lifestyles: knowledge, attitudes and behaviour Summary of key findings, Office of National Statistics, <http://www.statistics.gov.uk/StatBase/Product.asp?vlnk=6637>

⁴⁸ ONS, United Kingdom Health Statistics 2010, http://www.statistics.gov.uk/downloads/theme_health/ukhs4/ukhs4-2010.pdf

⁴⁹ ONS, United Kingdom Health Statistics 2010, http://www.statistics.gov.uk/downloads/theme_health/ukhs4/ukhs4-2010.pdf

⁵⁰ Health Survey for England 2010, <http://www.ic.nhs.uk/statistics-and-data-collections/health-and-lifestyles-related-surveys/health-survey-for-england/health-survey-for-england--2009-health-and-lifestyles>

regions⁵¹. The South East is no exception to this positive trend and at 79.9 years, male life expectancy at birth in the region is a year longer than the England average. Female life expectancy at birth is 83.6 years - also higher than the nationwide average⁵².

The death rate in the region was 8.8 per 1,000 population in 2009, second lowest of all the regions after London⁵³. The infant mortality rate in the region is also lower at 3.9 per 1,000 live births compared to the national average of 4.6 per 1,000.

The South East had the third lowest number of crimes recorded per 100,000 population of any region in England in 2010. Violence against the person, criminal damage and general theft offences (excluding robbery and burglary) accounted for two-thirds of all offences recorded in many areas. However, not all crime is recorded by the police and an annual British Crime Survey (BCS) provides a different perspective based on where people live rather than where a crime was committed. This survey only covers around 60 per cent of recorded crime and some types of crime, for example fraud and forgery, will be under-represented. For the South East, recorded crime for BCS comparators was 40 crimes per 1,000 residents compared with a rate of 45 for England and Wales in 2009/10.⁵⁴

Household burglaries was higher in urban areas, with Reading and Slough having rates of 18 and 13 offences per 1,000 households respectively above the national average in 2009/10. Only 10 local areas in the South East had rates greater than the average for England and Wales of 11.6 burglaries per 1,000 households. 10 districts each had rates of just above the national average.⁵⁵

Deprivation describes a broad range of economic and social issues: unmet needs caused by a lack of resources of all kinds, not just financial. A measure of overall deprivation experienced by people living in an area is provided by the Index of Multiple Deprivation 2010, which is calculated for every Lower layer Super Output Area (LSOA) in England⁵⁶.

Patterns of deprivation are complex: whilst the South East, along with the East of England, has the largest proportion of the least deprived LSOAs within its region, on a smaller scale there are severe pockets of deprivation. In Hastings there are 15 LSOA's that are within the top 10% most deprived within

⁵¹ Office for National Statistics (October 2011), *Life expectancy at birth and at age 65 by local areas in the United Kingdom 2004-06 to 2008-10*, <http://www.ons.gov.uk/ons/rel/subnational-health4/life-expec-at-birth-age-65/2004-06-to-2008-10/statistical-bulletin.html#tab-Regional-life-expectancy>

⁵² Office for National Statistics (February 2012), *Region and Country Profiles: key statistics*, <http://www.ons.gov.uk/ons/publications/re-reference-tables.html?edition=tcm%3A77-227575>

⁵³ Office for National Statistics (February 2012), *Region and Country Profiles: key statistics*, <http://www.ons.gov.uk/ons/publications/re-reference-tables.html?edition=tcm%3A77-227575>

⁵⁴ Office for National Statistics (February 2012), *Region and Country Profiles: key statistics*, <http://www.ons.gov.uk/ons/publications/re-reference-tables.html?edition=tcm%3A77-227575>

⁵⁵ Office for National Statistics (February 2012), *Region and Country Profiles: key statistics*, <http://www.ons.gov.uk/ons/publications/re-reference-tables.html?edition=tcm%3A77-227575>

⁵⁶ These geographical areas have an average population of around 1,500

England.⁵⁷ At the same time, Hart local authority had the highest proportion of LSOAs in the least deprived of the Index of Multiple Deprivation in both 2007 and 2010, therefore illustrating the contrasts within a regional context.

The South East region has a rich landscape with good access to the countryside. as well as four National Trails – the South Downs Way, the North Downs Way, the Thames Path and the Ridgeway with a total length of 1,277 km. There are nearly 33,000km of footpaths, byways and bridleways across the region, which are complemented by over 500 km of new permissive paths on farmland provided through agri-environment agreements with farmers. The distribution of Accessible Natural Greenspace across the region is very uneven. In some districts (e.g. Runneymede and Thanet) fewer than 10% of households have an ANG within walking distance while in others (e.g. Hart, Guildford and Ashford) the figure is greater than 30%.⁵⁸

3.4 Environmental Characteristics of those Areas most likely to be Significantly Affected

3.4.1 UK

Health inequalities exist in many communities, often exacerbated by poor access to or use of health services. Any future funding constraints on health services are likely to affect this situation.

At present, respiratory illness places a significant burden on the health service which is partly attributable to existing air pollution. According to Occupational Health and Safety Information Service (2006), death rates from respiratory disease are higher in the UK than both the European and EU average. The report also suggests that respiratory disease costs the NHS and society £6.6 billion.

3.4.2 South East England

On most measures people in the South East are healthier than the national average with longer life expectancies lower infant mortality rates.

Where higher areas of crime occur in the south east, these are in the more urban areas with higher levels in Slough and Reading.

As one of the most prosperous regions in England, deprivation is not so prevalent across the South East. However, pockets around the Medway and South Coast should not be ignored as these are home to

⁵⁷ Office for National Statistics (February 2012), *Region and Country Profiles: key statistics*, <http://www.ons.gov.uk/ons/publications/reference-tables.html?edition=tcn%3A77-227575>

⁵⁸ Natural England, *State of the Natural Environment report*, <http://publications.naturalengland.org.uk/publication/31044?category=>

some of the most deprived LSOA's across the country and therefore measures should be taken to reduce these inequalities.

3.5 Likely Evolution of the Baseline

3.5.1 National

UK

Life expectancy at birth in the UK has reached its highest level on record for both males and females. A newborn baby boy could expect to live 77.7 years and a newborn baby girl 81.9 years if mortality rates remain the same as they were in 2007-2009. Females continue to live longer than males, but the gap has been closing.

Although both sexes have shown annual improvements in life expectancy at birth, over the past 27 years the gap has narrowed from 6.0 years to 4.2 years. Based on mortality rates in 1980-1982, 26% of newborn males would die before age 65, but this had reduced to 15% based on 2007-2009 rates. The equivalent figures for newborn females were 16% in 1980-1982 and 10% in 2007-2009. Life expectancy at age 65, the number of further years someone reaching 65 in 2007-2009 could expect to live, is also higher for women than for men. Based on 2007-2009 mortality rates, a man aged 65 could expect to live another 17.6 years, and a woman aged 65 another 20.2 years.

Within the UK, life expectancy varies by country, with the highest life expectancy at birth and at age 65 is higher for England than for the other countries of the UK.⁵⁹

England

The current general trend in human health is generally towards improved health, greater life expectancy and reduced mortality from treatable conditions.⁶⁰

For example, life expectancy for males in England increased from 76.9 years in 2003-05 to 78.3 years in 2007-09, an increase of 1.4 years. For females, life expectancy increased by 1.2 years from 81.1 to 82.3 years over the same period⁶¹. Trends in respiratory illness are downwards and are expected to continue like this, although a significant factor to be considered is that measured pollution is also affected by the weather, and hot summers in 2003 and 2006 significantly increased these levels⁶².

⁵⁹ Office for National Statistics, <http://www.statistics.gov.uk/cci/nugget.asp?id=168>

⁶⁰ Health Survey for England 2007 Healthy lifestyles: knowledge, attitudes and behaviour Summary of key findings, Office of National Statistics, <http://www.statistics.gov.uk/StatBase/Product.asp?vlnk=6637>

⁶¹ ONS (2009) <http://www.statistics.gov.uk/pdfdir/liex0611.pdf>

⁶² Defra 2008

3.5.2 South East England

The distribution of the additional housing growth is unlikely to act as a catalyst for regeneration or lead to changes in the existing regional pattern of deprivation. The infrastructure policy of the RSS (CC7) aims to ensure that adequate social infrastructure is provided alongside new development; however it is also likely to add pressure on existing infrastructure. This may stretch resources that are close to capacity, particularly in areas of existing deprivation and within the regional hubs. In the longer term the region's social infrastructure gap is likely to widen as existing capacity is fully used but new infrastructure does not keep pace with demand. Those areas that are currently deprived – notably inner urban areas and the coastal fringe – are likely to remain comparatively more deprived.

3.6 Assessing Significance

Table 3.1 sets out guidance utilised during the assessment to help determine the relative significance of potential effects on health. It should not be viewed as definitive or prescriptive; merely illustrative of the factors that were considered as part of the assessment process.

Table 3.1 Approach to Determining the Significance of Effects on Health

<i>Effect</i>	<i>Description</i>	<i>Illustrative Guidance</i>
++	Significant positive	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Alternative has a significant positive effect on the likely determinants of good health in the region (including housing provision, employment opportunity, level of deprivation, physical activity, access to open space and recreational activities, improvements to environmental quality and community safety) Alternative has a strong and sustained positive effect on health and wellbeing and acknowledges the health needs of specific groups in society (children, mums to be and the elderly). Alternative supports the provision of healthcare facilities (i.e. as a result of an increase in the local population linked with employment provision).
+	Positive	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Alternative has a positive effect on the likely determinants of good health in the region (including housing provision, employment opportunity, level of deprivation, physical activity, access to open space and recreational activities, improvements to environmental quality and community safety) Alternative has a positive effect on health and wellbeing and acknowledges the health needs of specific groups in society (children, mums to be and the elderly). Alternative may support the provision of healthcare facilities (i.e. as a result of an increase in the local population linked with employment provision).
0	No (neutral effects)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Alternative has no observable effects on health and wellbeing of regional communities.

Effect	Description	Illustrative Guidance
-	Negative	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Alternative has a negative effect on the likely determinants of good health in the region (including housing provision, employment opportunity, level of deprivation, physical activity, access to open space and recreational activities, improvements to environmental quality and community safety) Alternative has a negative effect on health and wellbeing and acknowledges the health needs of specific groups in society (children, mums to be and the elderly). Alternative results in some nuisance and/or disruption to communities, such that some complaints could be expected
--	Significant negative	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Alternative has a significant negative effect on the likely determinants of good health in the region (including housing provision, employment opportunity, level of deprivation, physical activity, access to open space and recreational activities, improvements to environmental quality and community safety) Alternative has a significantly negative effect on health and wellbeing and acknowledges the health needs of specific groups in society (children, mums to be and the elderly). Alternative causes statutory nuisance or a sustained and significant nuisance and/or disruption to communities.
?	Uncertain	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> From the level of information available the impact that the alternative would have on this objective is uncertain.

3.7 Assessment of Significant Effects of Retention, Revocation and Partial Revocation

Table 3.2 summarises the significant effects identified in the detailed assessment of the South East Plan policies against the health topic.

Table 3.2 Significant Effects against the Health Topic

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
SP2 Retention	++	++	++	This policy requires relevant Regional Strategies, Local Development Documents, and Local Transport Plans to include policies and proposals which support and develop the role of regional hubs. The policy aims to optimise the existing transport network and maximise more sustainable modes of transport through greater use of regional transport hubs. This policy would help to encourage the use of public transport together with walking and cycling, which would result in a significant positive impact on human health.
SP2 Revocation	++	++	++	The policy is reflected in the NPPF which promotes sustainable transport measures including greater emphasis on public transport and alternatives to the car through improved facilities for walking and cycling. It is therefore expected that the significant benefits to human health achieved through increased activity and improvements in air quality will continue if the policy is revoked.

Appendix E: SEA of the Revocation of the South East Regional Strategy

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
SP3 Retention	++	++	++	This policy seeks to concentrate development within, or adjacent to, existing urban areas in order to foster accessibility to employment, housing, retail and other services, and to reduce unnecessary travel. Intensification of development around transport hubs, combined with an overall reduction in the need to travel, would reduce car travel resulting in lower air emissions. This would have a significant positive impact on human health.
SP3 Revocation	++	++	++	The NPPF seeks to ensure the vitality of town centres, promotes sustainable transport, and seeks to provide a wide choice of high quality housing. The NPPF also seeks to promote healthy communities. The NPPF provides the framework for delivering the objectives of the RS policy, and for providing a significant positive benefit to human health.
SP5 Retention	++	++	++	This policy provides support to the retention of Green Belt (with some minor review) and to improvement in land-use management and access to the rural urban fringe. Enhanced access to these areas will provide opportunity for walking and other recreational pursuits which will have a significant positive impact on human health.
SP5 Revocation	++	++	++	The NPPF reiterates the importance of protecting Green Belt land (section 9) and requires (paragraph 81) for local planning authorities to ... <i>plan positively to enhance the beneficial use of Green Belt</i> (paragraph 81). This includes looking for opportunities to provide access and opportunities for outdoor sport. Opportunities for recreational activities will have a significant positive impact on human health.
CC5 Retention	++	++	++	This policy sets out a range of policies and programmes to support an ageing population including: housing provision; access to services; provision of leisure, recreational and community facilities; and employment training and development. These measures will have a significant positive impact on the health and economic prosperity of the ageing population.
CC5 Revocation	++	++	++	The NPPF framework provides support to delivery of a wide choice of high quality homes and to a mix of housing based on current and future demographic trends, which includes older people (paragraph 50). The NPPF also seeks to promote healthy communities, to deliver social, recreational and cultural facilities the community needs and to protect existing sports and recreation facilities. Seven Local Enterprise Partnerships (LEP) have been established in the South East region and one of their functions is to enable the improvement of skills provision to match the requirements of economic development. The NPPF framework, combined with the activities of the LEPs, will provide a similar level of support to the ageing population as provided for within the RS, and consequently a significant positive benefit to the population and human health.
CC8 Retention	++	++	++	This policy requires local authorities and partners to plan, provide and manage connected and substantial networks of accessible, multi-functional, green space. Amongst other objectives the networks are to provide social and cultural benefits to underpin individual and community 'well being'. The provision of areas of high biodiversity and landscape value for access and recreation will have a significant positive impact on human health.
CC8 Revocation	++	++	++	The NPPF seeks to conserve and enhance the natural environment (section 11) and contains a number of policies which mirror the objectives of the South East Plan including: <i>‘.. planning positively for the creation, protection,</i>

Appendix E: SEA of the Revocation of the South East Regional Strategy

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
				<i>enhancement and management of networks of biodiversity and green infrastructure' (paragraph 114).</i> In addition it promotes healthy communities (section 8) and places great importance on access to high quality open spaces for sport and recreation as this can make an important contribution to the health and well-being of communities (paragraph 73). The recent introduction of Local Nature Partnerships, announced in the Natural Environment White Paper, will complement existing local partnerships which deal with matters such as provision of green infrastructure and will assist in their delivery. There will be a similar significant, positive, impact on the population and human health.
H4 Retention	++	++	++	<p>This policy requires local authorities to identify the full range of existing and future housing needs required in their areas and to work with Local Authorities where appropriate</p> <p>The policy will have significant positive impacts upon population and human health as it will help to ensure that the right type and size of new housing is provided. This will help to ensure that there is a good range of housing for people to choose from.</p> <p>Considering gypsies, travellers and travelling show people in addressing the type and size of new housing will also deliver positive effects to population and human health. It could also reduce or remove adverse effects arising from illegal sites. Following publication of the South East Plan in May 2009, reviews of two policies continued until May 2010, when work stopped. Under this review, a new draft policy (H7) was proposed that required local planning authorities to make provision in Local Development Documents to deliver 1,064 net additional permanent residential pitches for Gypsies and Travellers and 302 for Travelling Showpeople in the period 2006-2016. The draft policy was subject to consultation between June 2009 and September 2009 and an examination in public took place in February 2010. No further work occurred on the review of this policy after this date. As with policy H4, the proposed changes regarding gypsy and travellers would have had significant positive effects on population as it would have contributed to ensuring local needs were met.</p>
H4 Revocation	+	++	++	<p>Policy H4 of the South East Plan requires local authorities to identify the full range of existing and future housing needs required in their areas and to work with local authorities where appropriate and includes consideration of gypsies and travellers.</p> <p>The NPPF seeks to deliver a wide choice of high quality homes and it requires local authorities to 'plan for a mix of housing based on current and future demographic trends, market trends and the needs of different groups in the community' and to 'identify the size type and tenure of housing that is required in particular locations, reflecting local demand'.</p> <p>Of the total 68 local authorities in the South East, 11 have Local Plans which do not make any provision for gypsies and travellers; although in the case of 2, submission Core Strategies do propose pitches although are yet to be adopted. Following revocation of this policy, local authorities will follow the Government's planning policy for traveller sites which is to be read alongside the NPPF and provides the policy framework for these sites. The assessment has revealed that, as with housing more generally, there will be significant positive effects on population and human health as the NPPF requires local authorities to bring forward a five-year supply of land for traveller sites and to update annually. The NPPF, in combination with the traveller site policy, will have a significant positive impact on population and human health. However, for the 11 authorities without specific policies, there may be a delay in the short and</p>

Appendix E: SEA of the Revocation of the South East Regional Strategy

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
				medium term whilst policies are updated in line with the NPPF.
T2 Retention	++	++	++	<p>This policy seeks a rebalancing of the transport system in favour of sustainable modes based on an integrated package of measures which includes, <i>inter alia</i>, improvements to pedestrian routes; charging initiatives; changes in working habits and incentives for car sharing.</p> <p>As shown in Appendix H, the RES reflects this policy through its aim to: <i>reduce road congestion and pollution levels by improving travel choice, promoting public transport, managing demand and facilitating modal shifts.</i></p> <p>The measures in this policy would reduce reliance on private transport and have an indirect positive impact on air quality. Greater emphasis on pedestrian routes would also encourage exercise. Both improved air quality and higher levels of exercise would have a significant, positive, impact on human health.</p>
T2 Revocation	++	++	++	<p>Paragraph 17 of the NPPF identifies as a core principle of planning, the active management of patterns of growth to make the fullest possible use of public transport, walking and cycling, and focus significant development in locations which are or can be made sustainable. Section 4 (paragraphs 29-41) promotes sustainable transport. There would be similar significant benefits to the population and human health following revocation of this policy.</p>
W1 Retention	0	0	++	<p>This policy requires that the regional planning body, SEEDA, the Environment Agency and other regional partners will work together to reduce growth of all waste to 1% per annum by 2010 and 0.5% per annum by 2020. The policy provides the framework for regional partners to work with consumers, industry and all tiers of local government to raise awareness of the need to reduce waste and achieve the minimisation and reduction targets necessary. The policy reflects the European and national policy context and, in seeking to achieve the required shift towards more sustainable waste management, builds on principles set out in the Waste Strategy for England and PPS10.</p> <p>In the long term reducing waste volumes will have a significant benefit on human health, through reducing traffic volumes, with associated benefits for air quality.</p>
W1 Revocation	0	0	++	<p>As stated above the objectives of the policy reflect national policy which remains in place. Consequently the same long term significant benefit to human health would be predicted following revocation of the South East Plan.</p>
W2 Retention	0	0	++	<p>This policy aims to reduce waste by promoting sustainable design and construction/demolition practices which minimise waste production and promote recycling. The policy identifies that there is particular opportunity for this policy to be implemented in the region's strategic growth points and growth regions. Reducing waste volumes will have significant benefits on human health, through reduction in traffic volumes, with associated benefits for air quality. It is anticipated that these benefits will be realised in the longer term due to the time required to instigate waste reduction practices.</p>
W2 Revocation	0	0	++	<p>The objectives of the RS policy reflect national policy to produce less waste and use as a resource wherever possible. The Government's Code for Sustainable Homes will contribute to the aims of this policy, together with Site Management Plans required by the Site Waste Management Plans Regulations 2008. In addition adopted waste and mineral plans remain in place which promotes the reduction of waste generation.</p> <p>The framework exists following revocation of the South East Plan, to meet the</p>

Appendix E: SEA of the Revocation of the South East Regional Strategy

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
				objectives of Policy W2 with respect to reducing waste production. Consequently there will be a similar positive impact on human health in the long term.
W14 Retention	++	++	++	This policy requires that development plan documents secure high quality restoration and, where appropriate, aftercare of waste management sites so as to help deliver the wider environmental and social objectives of the Plan. Many closed landfills are a valuable resource for amenity and open space which provides opportunity for recreation and exercise, providing significant benefit to human health. In addition, some previously landfilled areas are, subject to adequate environmental controls, suitable for redevelopment to commercial use, thereby contributing to the economic development objectives of the region, and removing pressure from green field sites. This would also contribute to significant benefits to the population.
W14 Revocation	++	++	++	Existing planning permissions are in place which set high standards for progressive restoration, as required by the TCPA 1990, Consequently, revocation of this policy would not affect the standard of restoration which would be expected and would not affect the significant benefits to population and human health.
C1 Retention	++	++	++	The policy gives a high priority to conserving and enhancing land and its specific character within the New Forest National Park. While there is significant nature conservation value which has to be protected, the Park provides a large area for informal recreation including walking and cycling and is a tourist attraction. This recreational aspect provides a significant positive benefit to the population and human health.
C1 Revocation	++	++	++	The National Park receives statutory protection and the NPPF (paragraph 115) maintains the policy basis of the legislation. The park will continue to be managed in accordance with the National Park. Management Plan and there will be similar significant benefits to the population following revocation.
C2 Retention	++	++	++	This policy relates to the protection which would be afforded to the South Downs National Park, if designated, such that the purposes of the designation would be a material consideration in planning decisions. The designation recognises the natural beauty of the area and space for recreation. This recreational aspect provides a significant positive benefit to the population and human health.
C2 Revocation	++	++	++	The South Downs National Park designation is now effective and the area is provided statutory protection. In addition, as noted in relation to policy C1, the NPPF (paragraph 115) maintains the policy basis of the legislation. The park will be managed in accordance with its management plan and there will be similar significant benefits to the population following revocation.
C3 Retention	++	++	++	This policy gives high priority to the conservation and enhancement of 11 designated Areas of Outstanding Natural Beauty (AONB) in the region. AONBs provide protection to areas of high landscape value and also provide open space for recreation and amenity. This recreational aspect provides a significant positive benefit to the population and human health
C3 Revocation	++	++	++	AONBs have statutory protection and are managed for the conservation and enhancement of natural beauty. Under paragraph 115 of the NPPF, AONBs are afforded the same level of protection at National Parks. Consequently there will remain similar benefits to the population following revocation of the policy.

Appendix E: SEA of the Revocation of the South East Regional Strategy

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
BE3 Retention	0	++	++	This policy requires the identification of suburban areas in need of renewal and preparation of Neighbourhood Management Plans (NMPs) which provide a framework for improvements in community service, environmental quality and infrastructure. Provision of these types of improvements would enhance the 'living' environment in suburbs and would be expected to have a significant positive impact on the population and human health in the medium to long term.
BE3 Revocation	0	?	?	Following the Government reforms, neighbourhoods are encouraged to take the lead in preparing neighbourhood plans which should be aligned in a strategic sense with the Local Plan, and also shape and direct sustainable development in the area. This should have the same impact on the population and human health although there remains some uncertainty regarding whether the neighbourhoods which are most in need will become involved in the neighbourhood planning process.
S2 Retention	+	++	++	<p>This policy requires local authorities to work with the NHS in order to provide additional health and social care facilities to meet primary care needs. Where needed, land is to be made available for additional, community, social and primary care facilities. The joint working also relates to facilitating joint planning, and influencing NHS estate strategies with Health Impact Assessments becoming integral to decision making.</p> <p>The provision of additional primary health care and associated facilities will have a significant positive impact on human health. Any measures taken to reduce the high sickness absenteeism in the region will have a significant positive impact on the economic performance of small and medium sized companies which are most susceptible to the effects of absenteeism.</p>
S2 Revocation	+	++	++	<p>The requirement for future NHS facilities will be determined by GP consortia as successor organisations to Primary Care Trusts.</p> <p>The NPPF requires local authorities to set strategic priorities for the area in respect of providing health facilities (paragraph 156), and to work with other authorities and providers on infrastructure planning for health and social care (paragraph 162). In addition local authorities have a duty to co-operate with other bodies on strategic issues which cross administrative boundaries.</p> <p>In view of the above it is reasonable to assume that local planning authorities will continue to work with relevant health providers to provide sufficient land to meet the needs of the health services, and that the impact of revocation on population and human health will be the same as for retention of the policy.</p>
SH6 Retention	+	++	++	<p>The policy sets out the range (30-40%) of housing on new development sites which should be affordable.</p> <p>Increased provision of affordable housing will have significant benefits to the population and human health. The policy, and hence its benefits, will be very much dependent upon the market being able/willing to deliver the level of affordable housing proposed. In the short to early medium term, because of factors such as the current economic climate, the rate of delivery of houses is likely to be lower than provided for by the strategy and therefore the scale of the effects will be less in the short term.</p>
SH6 Revocation	+	++	++	Revocation of the policy will not remove the need for more affordable houses within the sub-region and the revocation of the policy is unlikely affect the range of benefits and impacts that will occur from meeting that need; however, it will have an effect on when the benefits and impacts are likely to occur.

Appendix E: SEA of the Revocation of the South East Regional Strategy

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
				Paragraph 47 of the NPPF seeks to boost significantly the supply of housing and states that local planning authorities should use their evidence base to ensure that their local plan meets the full objectively assessed needs for affordable housing. The PUSH Homes for Growth Sub Regional Housing Strategy has set policy principles for affordable housing which are broadly in line with the targets in the South East Plan policy. The provision of affordable housing will be linked to the overall extent of housing provision. Over the long term the scale of development in the sub-region is unlikely to change significantly (see SH2) although there may be delays in the short to early medium term.
SH8 Retention	++	++	++	<p>This policy requires that all LPAs in the South Hampshire area to develop common policies that secure more sustainable design and development in order to limit the impacts of development proposed.</p> <p>There will be significant positive effects on population & human health arising from greater security of water supply and waste water treatment, combined with reduced carbon emissions which will have a positive impact on air quality and climate.</p>
SH8 Revocation	++	++	++	<p>As paragraph 6 of the NPPF makes clear, the purpose of the planning system is to contribute to the achievement of sustainable development. The policies in paragraphs 18 to 219, taken as a whole, constitute the Government's view of what sustainable development in England means in practice for the planning system.</p> <p>Each of the elements contributing to the creation of sustainable communities described in 2003 'Sustainable Communities: Homes for All' are reflected in the NPPF, particularly in the core planning principles set out in paragraph 12, but also in more detail in specific policies.</p> <p>The revocation of this policy would not remove the requirement for local plans to be consistent with legal and national policy requirements on climate change.</p> <p>In the absence of the Regional Strategy, the duty to cooperate will be an important element in continuing to deliver the positive effects. The commitments to sustainable transport are reflected in the Local Transport Plan. The commitments to improved water resource in planning and design and improved water infrastructure planning are reflected in the Water Companies own Water Resource Management Plans and the EA's River Basin Management Plans.</p> <p>All of these measures (the NPPF, the PUSH Housing Strategy, the Local Transport Plan, the Water Resource Management Plan, the River Basin Management Plan) will help to ensure new developments are sustainably designed and constructed. Consequently revocation has been assessed as having the same positive benefits as retention.</p>
SCT6 Retention	+	++	++	<p>This policy sets out the requirement for polices and local targets to ensure provision of an appropriate level of affordable housing.</p> <p>Increased provision of affordable housing will have significant benefits to the population and human health. In the short to early medium term, because of factors such as the current economic climate, the rate of delivery of houses is likely to be lower than provided for by the strategy and therefore the scale of the effects will be less in the short term.</p>
SCT6 Revocation	+	+	++	Revocation of the policy will not remove the need for more affordable houses within the sub-region and the revocation of the policy is unlikely affect the range of benefits and impacts that will occur from meeting that need; however,

Appendix E: SEA of the Revocation of the South East Regional Strategy

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
				<p>it will have an effect on when the benefits and impacts are likely to occur.</p> <p>Paragraph 47 of the NPPF seeks to boost significantly the supply of housing and states that local planning authorities should use their evidence base to ensure that their local plan meets the full objectively assessed needs for affordable housing. This is expected to have the same significant benefits to the population and human health as retention of the policy, although as with revocation of policy H1 there could be fewer benefits to the population in the short to medium term in those local authorities without an up to date plan.</p> <p>Within the sub-region, Chichester and Wealden Local Plans were adopted some time before the South East Plan and the provision for affordable housing is less specific than the RS policy. The Rother Core Strategy is in draft. Given the current position of Core Strategies, AAPs and Local Plans, revocation may result in some uncertainty in the short and medium term.</p>
EKA3 Retention	+	++	++	<p>This policy defines the housing allocations (56,700) for Ashford, Canterbury, Dover, Thanet, Shepway and Swale. The policy should have a positive effect on the economy by providing clear guidance on housing need. By inclusion of a target of 30% affordable housing this will have a significant benefit to human health.</p>
EKA3 Revocation	+	+	++	<p>Revocation of the policy will not remove the need for more houses within the sub-region. Indeed it is Government policy to boost significantly the supply of housing as reflected in section 6 of the NPPF. Revocation of the policy is unlikely to affect the range of benefits and impacts that will occur from meeting that need although it may have an impact on timing, subject to the status of existing local plans.</p> <p>The Core Strategies for Dover, Ashford and Swale were adopted in 2008 or later and the housing allocations within these documents reflect, at a minimum, the draft South East Plan provision, being approximately 60% of the total for the sub-region. There remains some uncertainty regarding targets in the remaining three districts – Shepway, Thanet and Canterbury. Consequentially, although the overall provision is likely to be the same, there will be some uncertainty and a delay is predicted in achieving development targets. This would have a consequential impact on the timing of significant positive impact on the population.</p>
LF4 Retention	+	++	++	<p>The policy provides a target of 40% affordable new housing in the sub-region. Provision is to be made on all sites, with commuted payments if not feasible. It is envisaged that supply in the region will come principally from brown field sites in urban areas.</p> <p>Provision of this level of affordable housing would have a significant positive impact on population and human health.</p>
LF4 Revocation	+	+	++	<p>Revocation of the policy will not remove the need for more affordable houses within the sub-region and revocation of the policy is unlikely to affect the range of benefits and impacts that will occur from meeting that need, although it may have an impact on timing, subject to the status of existing local plans.</p> <p>Paragraph 47 of the NPPF seeks to boost significantly the supply of housing and states that local authorities should use their evidence base to ensure that their local plan meets the full objectively assessed needs for affordable housing. This is expected to have the same significant benefits to the population and human health as retention of the policy, although there could be fewer benefits in the short to medium term in those local authorities without an up to date plan.</p>

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
CO5 Retention	++	++	++	<p>This policy anticipates the need for Oxfordshire County Council, working with the Highways Agency, Network Rail and others to provide a co-ordinated approach to the effective management and development of transport networks in Central Oxfordshire. This will be done in order to meet both strategic and local access requirements while reducing the need to travel, and encouraging the use of more sustainable modes where there is a need to travel.</p> <p>The policy is reflected in the RES which recognises the importance of a transport system that fully supports sustainable economic growth. To support this, the RES includes a number of transport specific priorities including investment in transport to maximise economic growth and reducing the environmental impacts of moving goods and people</p> <p>This policy, by reducing the need to travel and encouraging cycling and walking, will have a significant positive impact on human health. Effective transport management will also provide a significant contribution to economic development and the population.</p>
CO5 Revocation	++	++	++	<p>Local planning authorities are under a duty to co-operate with transport authorities in order to deliver positive outcomes. This will provide similar benefits to the population and human health.</p>
MKAV4 Retention	+	++	++	<p>This policy sets out the delivery mechanism for achieving the sub-regional strategy which includes an Inter-Regional Board, and two Local Delivery Vehicles. The intention is that progress will be monitored regularly and that, given the scale of growth, there should be programmed provision of high quality community, economic, environmental and social infrastructure services.</p> <p>The provision of environmental infrastructure, and the associated economic growth, would have a significant positive impact on human health and the population.</p>
MKAV4 Revocation	+	++	++	<p>Within this area the South East Midlands LEP is taking forward the delivery of sustainable development.</p> <p>Aylesbury Vale Advantage will merge into the LEP. The Milton Keynes Partnership Committee (MKPC) has been disbanded and the work carried out by Milton Keynes Partnership forms part of the Homes and Communities Agency's (HCA) Midlands area. The work of inward investment is carried out by Milton Keynes Council.</p> <p>A revised delivery mechanism has therefore been established and the outcome would have similar impacts to that envisaged in the RS.</p>

3.7.1 Effects of Revocation

Following revocation national planning policy will still be applicable including paragraph 156 of the Framework which identifies the strategic priorities that local authorities must consider when making local plans including the provision of health, security, community and cultural infrastructure and other local facilities. However, it will be for local authorities to establish the right level of provision for their area over a period of about 15 years taking into account longer term requirements.

The “duty to co-operate” will play a key role in enabling local authorities to proactively and positively address health related issues in their local area. It is anticipated that local authorities will cooperate with the local National Health Service and neighbouring local authorities such that in the long-term significant benefits are still anticipated to occur given the overall direction of development proposed will need to have regard to the Framework, specifically the five ‘guiding principles’ of sustainable development one of which is ensuring a strong, healthy and just society.

In the short-medium term, revocation of the South East Plan could place some limitations on delivering the number of dwellings envisaged by the plan and improved housing provision for specific needs, including: older and disabled, affordable and for ethnic minorities. In the long term impacts will depend on the extent to which local authorities apply the requirements of the Framework to their local context and whether they continue to support the pattern of development set out in the Plan.

3.7.2 Effects of Partial Revocation

The effects of partial revocation concern either

- Revoking all the quantified and spatially specific policies (for instance where a quantum of development, land for development or amounts of minerals to be extracted or waste disposal is allocated to a particular location in the region) and retaining for a transitional period the non spatial policies, ambitions and priorities; or
- Retaining for a transitional period all the spatially specific policies where a quantum of development or land for development is allocated to a particular location in the region and revoking the non spatial policies, ambitions and priorities; or
- Retaining for a transitional period policies, ambitions and/or priorities, the revocation of which may lead to likely significant negative environmental effects.

The quantitative and spatially specific policies with a significant positive impact on human health are SH6, EKA3, LF4 and MKAV4, relating to provision of affordable housing and social infrastructure services. Additional policies summarised in Table 2.3 under the population topic also provide significant benefit to human health, by planning for provision of more dwellings, including affordable housing.

In the short-medium term, revocation of the South East Plan could place some limitations on delivering the number of dwellings envisaged by the plan and improved housing provision for specific needs, including: older and disabled, affordable and for ethnic minorities. In the long term impacts will depend on the extent to which local authorities apply the requirements of the Framework to their local context and whether they continue to support the pattern of development set out in the Plan.

The assessment has found that there are no policies in the South East England Plan where the act of revocation will cause a significant negative effect whilst retaining the same policy will maintain a significant environmental benefit.

3.7.3 Effects of Retention

By setting out the overarching direction within which local plans should be developed retention of the Plan would have significant benefits in the short to long term as the general development principles relating to improving access to health facilities, improving environmental quality and access to green infrastructure, and providing affordable housing will help to engender good health in a region which includes some areas of social deprivation.

3.8 Mitigation Measures

Given that all likely significant effects identified would be positive, no mitigating measures are proposed for this topic.

4. Soil and Geology

4.1 Introduction

The overview of plans and programmes and baseline information contained in this section provides the context for the assessment of potential effects of revoking the regional strategy on soil, geology and land use. Information is presented for both national and sub-regional levels.

Soil and geology within this context is concerned with important geological sites, and the contamination of soils. Land use in this context is concerned with the effective use of land i.e. by encouraging the reuse of land that has been previously developed (brownfield land) as well promoting sustainable patterns of land use e.g. in relation to the protection of open spaces and green infrastructure.

There are links between the soil and geology topic and other topics in the SEA, including material assets.

4.2 Summary of Plans and Programmes

4.2.1 International

The **European Thematic Strategy on Soil Protection (2006)** sets out the European Commission's strategy on soils and includes a proposal for an EU wide **Soils Directive**. The overall objective of the strategy is the protection and sustainable use of soil, based on the following guiding principles:

- preventing further soil degradation and preserving its functions;
- when soil is used and its functions are exploited, action has to be taken on soil use and management patterns;
- when soil acts as a sink/receptor of the effects of human activities or environmental phenomena, action has to be taken at source; and
- restoring degraded soils to a level of functionality consistent at least with current and intended use, thus also considering the cost implications of the restoration of soil.

The **EU Waste Incineration Directive 2000/76/EC** aims to introduce measures to prevent or reduce as far as possible air, water and soil pollution caused by the incineration of waste, as well as the resulting risk to human health. The measures set out under the Directive include a prior authorisation requirement for incineration and co-incineration plants, and emission limits for certain pollutants released to air or to

water. The requirements of the Directive have been developed to reflect the ability of modern incineration plants to achieve high standards of emissions control.

The **EU Integrated Pollution, Prevention and Control (IPPC) Directive 2008/1/EC** defines the obligations to which industrial (including waste management) and agricultural activities with a high pollution potential must comply, through a single permitting process. It sets minimum requirements to be included in all permits, particularly in terms of pollutants released. The aim of the Directive is to prevent or reduce pollution being released to the atmosphere, water and soil, as well as reducing the quantities of waste arising from industry and agriculture. In order to gain an IPPC permit, operators must demonstrate that they have systematically developed proposals to apply the 'Best Available Techniques' (BAT) to pollution prevention and control and that they address other requirements relevant to local factors.

The European Commission reviewed European legislation on industrial emissions in order to ensure clearer environmental benefits, remove ambiguities, promote cost-effectiveness and to encourage technological innovation. The review led to the commission proposing and adopting a recast **Directive on Industrial Emissions (IED) 2010/75/EU** which came into force on 6 January 2011.

A number of other European Directives contribute indirectly to soil protection including on **Habitats 92/43/EEC**, **Air 2008/50/EC**, **Water 2000/60/EC** and **Nitrates 91/676/EEC**.

The **World Summit on Sustainable Development (2002)** in Johannesburg proposed broad-scale principles which should underlie sustainable development and growth including an objective on greater resource efficiency. Reusing previously developed land is a good example of resource efficiency of land.

The conservation of resources is one of the underlying objectives of the **European Spatial Development Perspective (ESDP) (1999)** the framework for policy guidance to improve cooperation among community sectoral policies. There also exists a range of legislation in relation to resources.

UK

The **Environmental Protection Act 1990** defines within England, Scotland and Wales the legal framework for duty of care for waste, contaminated land and statutory nuisance.

The **Environment Act 1995** seeks to protect and preserve the environment and guard against pollution to air, land or water. The Act adopts an integrated approach to environmental protection and outlines where authorisation is required from relevant authorities to carry out certain procedures as well as outlining the responsibilities of the relevant authorities. The Act also amends the Environmental Protection Act 1990 with regard compulsory remediation of contaminated land. The Environmental Protection Act 1990 was also modified in 2006 to cover radioactivity, and then a further modification was made in 2007 to cover land contaminated with radioactivity originating from nuclear installations.

The **Wildlife and Countryside Act 1981** allows the designation of SSSIs for sites with geological importance.

England

The **Contaminated Land (England) Regulations 2006** sets out provisions relating to the identification and remediation of contaminated land. It identifies sites requiring regulation as 'special sites' and adds land contaminated by radioactive substances to this classification.

In June 2011, the Government outlined its vision for England's soils in the **Natural Environment White Paper (NEWP)**. This set a clear target that by 2030 all of England's soils will be managed sustainably and degradation threats tackled successfully, in order to improve the quality of soil and to safeguard its ability to provide essential ecosystem services and functions for future generations. As part of this vision, the Government committed to undertaking further research to explore how soil degradation can affect the soil's ability to support vital ecosystem services; and how best to manage lowland peatlands in a way that supports efforts to tackle climate change. This will inform our future policies and the direction of future action towards 2030.

The Government has recently reviewed the contaminated land regime in England for the first time since its introduction in 2000. Following the review of the contaminated land regime including public consultation, revised **Statutory Guidance has now been issued under Part 2A of the Environmental Protection Act 1990**. This revised Statutory Guidance while still taking a precautionary approach, allows regulators to make quicker decisions about whether or not land is contaminated under Part 2A preventing costly remediation operations being undertaken unnecessarily. It also offers better protection against potential health impacts by concentrating on the sites where action is actually needed.

The **National Planning Policy Framework (NPPF)** states that the planning system should contribute to and enhance the natural and local environment by protecting and enhancing valued landscapes, geological conservation interests and soils; preventing both new and existing development from contributing to or being put at unacceptable risk from, or being adversely affected by unacceptable levels of soil pollution or land instability; and remediating and mitigating despoiled, degraded, derelict, contaminated and unstable land, where appropriate (paragraph 109). Local planning authorities should take into account the economic and other benefits of the best and most versatile agricultural land. Where significant development of agricultural land is demonstrated to be necessary, local planning authorities should seek to use areas of poorer quality land in preference to that of a higher quality (paragraph 112). The NPPF also states that planning policies should encourage the effective use of land by reusing land that has been previously developed, provided that it is not of high environmental value (paragraph 111). The NPPF also reaffirmed the Government's commitment to maintaining Green Belts. It states that local planning authorities with Green Belts in their area should establish Green Belt boundaries in their Local Plans which set out the framework for Green Belt and settlement policy. Once established, Green Belt boundaries should only be altered in exceptional circumstances.

4.2.2 South East England

The South East England Biodiversity Strategy, 2009, identifies underlying soils and geology as factors that should be taken into account when establishing Biodiversity Opportunity Areas (BOAs). The BOAs are the regional priority areas for restoration and creation of Biodiversity Action Plan (BAP) habitats.

A list of the regional BAPs is given in the Biodiversity chapter of this report.

4.3 Overview of the Baseline

4.3.1 National

UK - Soils and Geology

The geology of the UK is diverse and has over 800 soil types. As a broad overview the following rock types exist in a progression from North West to South East (predominant rock types): Tertiary Volcanic Rocks; Crystalline Rock of Pre-Cambrian and later age; Lower Carboniferous to Cambrian; Triassic and Permian; Early Precambrian and Devonian; Jurassic; Cretaceous; Tertiary and Marine Pleistocene; and finally a return to Cretaceous.⁶³

The quality of the land across the UK varies, with the best and most versatile agricultural land generally situated in the lowland and valley areas of England. Due to the topography and terrain, much of Scotland and Wales is classified as lower grade land. An estimated 21% of all farmland in England is classified as Grade 1 and 2 land, with a similar percentage graded as subgrade 3a land. These grades are the best and most versatile land grades as classified under the Agricultural Land Classification System.⁶⁴

The UK has a diversity of mountain ranges and flood plains. In England, the southern part of the country is predominantly lowland, with mountainous terrain north-west of the Tees-Exe line (the Lowland-Upland divide across England), which includes the Cumbrian Mountains of the Lake District, the Pennines and limestone hills of the Peak District, Exmoor and Dartmoor.⁶⁵

There are an estimated 2,050 geological SSSIs in UK.^{66, 67, 68}

Across the UK there are also a number of non-statutory geological and geomorphological sites designated at a local level, i.e. often known as Local Geological Sites (formerly Regionally Important

⁶³ Agricultural Land Classification, protecting the best and most versatile agricultural land, Natural England, January 2009

⁶⁴ England's geology, Natural England, <http://www.naturalengland.org.uk/ourwork/conservation/geodiversity/englands/default.aspx>

⁶⁵ State of the Environment Report 2008, Natural England, 2008, <http://naturalengland.etraderstores.com/NaturalEnglandShop/NE85>

⁶⁶ Geoconservation Sites, <http://www.geoconservation.com/sites/sssi.htm>

⁶⁷ Natural England RIGS, <http://www.naturalengland.org.uk/ourwork/conservation/designatedareas/lgs/default.aspx>

⁶⁸ The Scottish Soil Framework, Scottish Government, May 2009, <http://www.scotland.gov.uk/Publications/2009/05/20145602/13>

Geological and Geomorphological Sites (RIGS)). There are over 50 Local Sites groups in the UK⁶⁹.

In 2005 there was estimated to be around 413,906 hectares of land affected by industrial activity in England and Wales which may be contaminated, (around 2% of the land area in England and Wales)⁷⁰.

UK - Land Use

The UK covers an area of 2,472,900 hectares (242,514km²). England comprises the largest land area in the UK, covering an area of 13,028,100 hectares (130,281km²). The smallest land area in the UK is Northern Ireland, which covers an area of 1,357,600 hectares (13,576km²).

Average population density of UK is 247 people per km².

Table 4.1 shows land cover in the UK as it stood in 2007 and shows that arable and horticulture and improved grassland are the most common land cover types in the UK, constituting 20.4% and 19.9% of total land area in the UK respectively.

Table 4.1 Estimated Areas of Broad Habitats in the UK in 2007⁷¹

Land Type	'000 hectares	% land area
Broadleaved, mixed and yew woodland	1406	6.2
Coniferous woodland	1319	5.8
Linear features	496	2.2
Arable and horticulture	4608	20.4
Improved grassland	4494	19.9
Neutral grassland	2176	9.6
Calcareous grassland	57	0.3
Acid grassland	1589	7.0
Bracken	260	1.1

⁶⁹ Geoconservation Sites, <http://www.geoconservation.com/sites/sssi.htm>

⁷⁰ Indicators for Land Contamination, Science Report SC030039/SR, Environment Agency, August 2005

⁷¹ ONS (2009) <http://www.statistics.gov.uk/STATBASE/Expodata/Spreadsheets/D5325.xls> (accessed 22.10.2009)

Land Type	'000 hectares	% land area
Dwarf shrub heath	1343	5.9
Fen, Marsh, Swamp	392	1.7
Bog	2232	9.9
Standing open waters ¹	204	0.9
Rivers and streams ¹	58	0.3
Montane	42	0,2
Inland rock	84	0.4
Built-up areas and gardens	1323	5.8
Other land	113	0.5
Unsurveyed land ²	522	2.3
Total³	22627	

England - Soils and Geology

In England there was estimated to be 307,672ha of land that may be contaminated. A total of 659 sites had been determined as 'contaminated land' in England by the end of March 2007. At the time of reporting, no site has been determined as contaminated land due to radioactivity⁷².

Natural England (2008) report that there are 1,214 SSSIs designated for their geodiversity features covering 1,704 Geological Conservation Review (GCR) sites (which identified nationally important features of geological interest). Many SSSIs have more than one GCR feature and some GCR features extend over more than one SSSI, giving a total of 1,735 SSSI-GCR combinations, or 'geo-features'. The proportion of GCRs in favourable/recovering status varied between 76-94% depending on its category of GCR (each category is reported separately).

⁷² Dealing with contaminated land in England and Wales A review of progress from 2000-2007 with Part 2A of the Environmental Protection Act, Environment Agency, January 2009

Within England, 87.7% of the land area is classed as agricultural land⁷³. Of the remainder, 5% is non agricultural and 7.3% is urban. Of the 87.7% of land classed as agricultural, 65.1% is classed as moderate or better.

There are no formal international designations for geodiversity sites equivalent to the SPA and SAC designations for biological features, although the geodiversity of the Dorset and East Devon Coast is recognised through designation as a World Heritage site.

England contains two Geoparks: the English Riviera in Devon and the North Pennines AONB. These are areas considered by the United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organisation (UNESCO) to be of international importance for geological heritage that should be safeguarded and sustainably managed and include strong local involvement. Two further areas in England (Abberley and Malvern Hills and the Cotswold Hills) identify themselves as Geoparks.

England – Land Use

The average population density of England is 385 people per km²⁷⁴.

Table 4.2 shows land cover in England as it stood in 2007 and highlights arable and horticulture and improved grassland as the most common land use covers (covering 30.4% and 21.7% of total land in England respectively).

Table 4.2 Land Cover in England in 2007⁷⁵

England Land Cover 2007	'000 ha	% area
Broadleaved, Mixed and Yew Woodland	981	7.4
Coniferous Woodland	257	1.9
Boundary and Linear Features	353	2.7
Arable and Horticulture	4,002	30.4
Improved Grassland	2,856	21.7
Neutral Grassland	1,453	11.0
Calcareous Grassland	30	0.2

⁷³ Agricultural land classification (ALC) Statistics from the digital 1:250,000 scale Provisional ALC map (www.magic.gov.uk)

⁷⁴ Office of National Statistics, http://www.statistics.gov.uk/geography/uk_countries.asp

⁷⁵ ONS (2009) <http://www.statistics.gov.uk/STATBASE/Expodata/Spreadsheets/D5325.xls> (accessed 22.10.2009)

England Land Cover 2007	'000 ha	% area
Acid Grassland	396	3.0
Bracken	91	0.7
Dwarf Shrub Heath	331	2.5
Fen, Marsh and Swamp	117	0.9
Bog	140	1.1
Standing Open Water and Canals	97	0.7
Rivers and Streams	29	0.2
Built-up Areas and Gardens	1,038	7.9
Other land	580	4.4
Unsurveyed Urban Land	428	3.5
TOTAL	13,180	100

The majority of land in England (around 72%) is in agricultural use. A further 8.6% is used for woodland and forestry. Whilst developed land accounts for around 10% of the total area, only a very small proportion of the land (1.14%) is occupied by domestic buildings (e.g. houses), with domestic gardens accounting for almost half of the 'developed area' (over 4% of the national land area). Roads account for around 2% and rail 0.14% of the total.

4.3.2 South East England

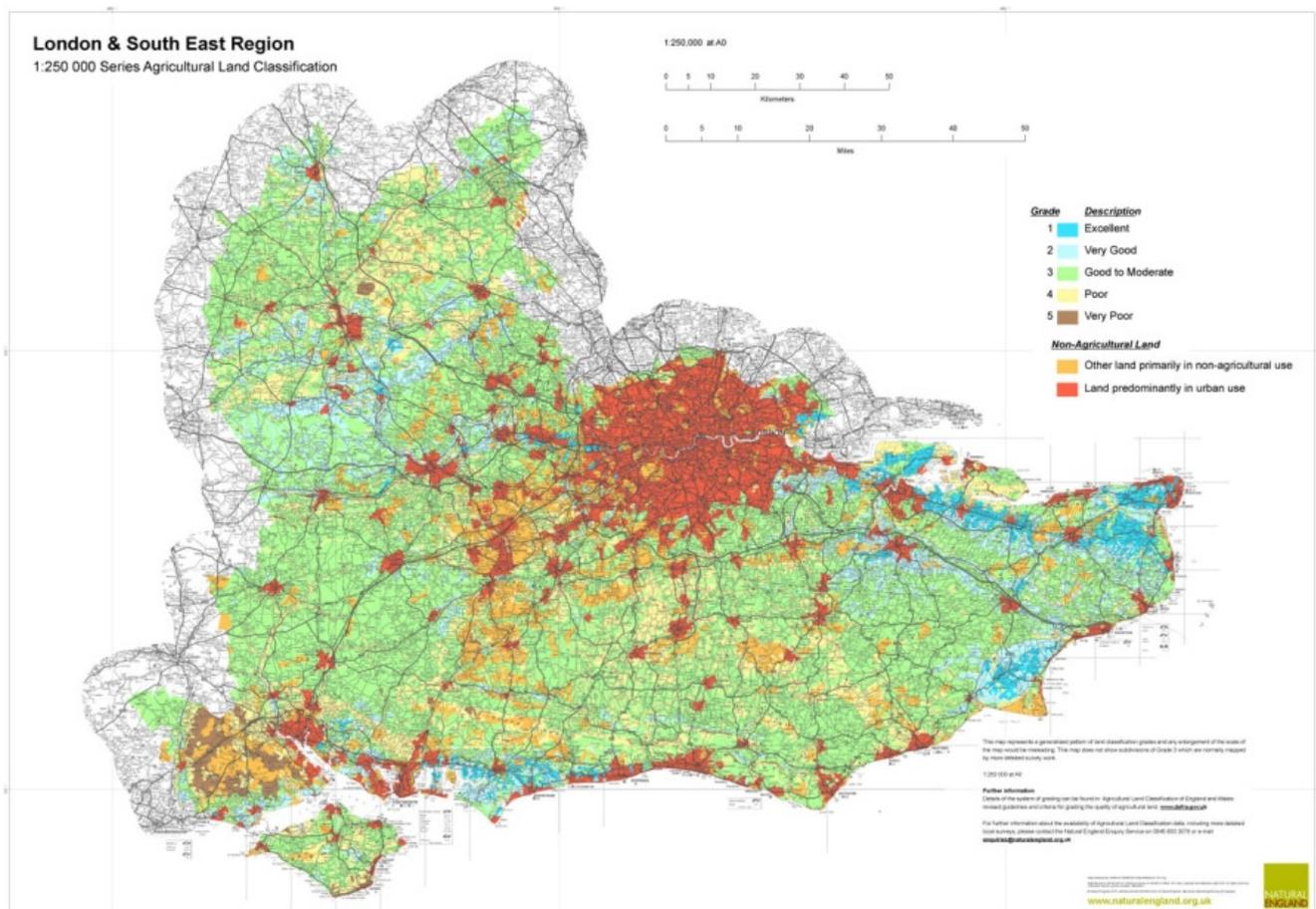
In 2008, 60% (1.2 million hectares) of the total land area of the South East was categorised as farmland. Between 2007 and 2008, there was a reduction of 17,500 hectares of land under agri- environmental schemes in the South East whilst there was a small increase in the area of land sprayed with pesticides in 2007 compared with 2006 in the South East. There was, however, a 5.2% reduction in the actual amount of pesticide sprayed in the region during that year.

In terms of Agricultural Land Classification, approximately 80% of the South East (excluding London) is classified as Grade 3 land, 10% is Grades 1 and 2 and the remaining 10% is Grades 4 and 5.⁷⁶ The

⁷⁶ Report for the East Midlands Regional Assembly – Project ENV002/AH. East Midlands Soil and Environmental resource Review. June 2006.

majority of Grade I and II agricultural land is located in low-lying coastal areas. The lower grade agricultural land is concentrated in the New Forest (Figure 1.1).

Figure 4.1 London and the South East Agricultural Land Classification⁷⁷



Previously Developed Land

Previously developed land (brownfield land) is defined as land that is or was occupied by a permanent structure (excluding agricultural or forestry buildings), and associated fixed surface infrastructure. The South East has the largest amount of previously-developed land assessed as suitable for housing at 4,580 hectares, a total of 50.9% of the total amount of previously developed land that is unused or may be available for redevelopment (Table 1.1).

⁷⁷ <http://publications.naturalengland.org.uk/publication/143027?category=591074>

Table 4.3 Previously Developed Land Available for Redevelopment, 2007⁷⁸

Region	All PDL that is unused or may be available for redevelopment (ha)	Total area suitable for housing (ha)
North West	10,910	3,640
South East	8,990	4,580
Yorkshire & the Humber	9,110	3,030
East of England	6,890	4,180
East Midlands	6,360	2,460
South West	5,960	2,600
West Midlands	5,930	2,480
North East	4,030	1,420
London	3,930	2,130
England	62,130	26,510

In 2008, 76% of new dwellings built in the South East were constructed on previously developed (brownfield) land, a 1% increase from 2007, but a 20% increase from ten years previously. However, this remains 3% less than the England average.

Over the last 10 years, there has been a consistently higher density of houses per hectare constructed on previously developed land than on new land, across the country. In 2008, the average density of new dwelling in the South East was 36 dwellings per hectare, 7 dwellings per ha less than the England average. Although this represented a 4 dwelling per hectare decrease from 2007, it was still an increase of 13 dwellings per hectare from ten years previously.

There continues to be a declining trend in new dwellings constructed in areas of high flood risk. In 2008, 4% of new dwellings in the South East were constructed in areas of high flood risk, 3% less than in 2007, and 5% less than 1998.

In 2007, there were 4,590 hectares of previous developed land in the South East suitable for housing. In the South East in 2007, there were 2,900 hectares of vacant and derelict land, and 6,090 hectares of previously developed land in use, both with the potential for redevelopment in the future.

Greenbelt land in the region is used to control urban growth, protect the countryside from urban sprawl, encourage re-use of previously developed land, and promotes access to open spaces and recreation near urban areas, and secures habitats for a diverse range of species. In March 2009, there were

⁷⁸ Previously-Developed Land that may be available for Development: England 2006 (June 2007)

308,230 hectares of greenbelt in the South East.

The volume of new dwellings constructed within the 2008 Designated Green Belt has remained constant over the last ten years between 1-2%. This is in line with the England average. However, between 1991-2001 there was a peak of 5% of new dwellings constructed within the 2008 Designated Green Belt.

In the South East in 2008, there were 17 serious land pollution incidents, 9 (35%) fewer than in 2007 and 15 (47%) fewer than 5 years ago.

Population and the effects of climate change are increasing pressure to focus on food production and biofuel production, and more intensive farming practices.

4.4 **Environmental Characteristics of those Areas most likely to be Significantly Affected**

4.4.1 National

UK - Soil and Geology

Human activity has left a legacy of soil contamination and pollution that pose a risk to water quality, ecosystems and human health as well as to land and property value.

- Significant areas across the UK carry a burden of contamination from industrial activity, although this is progressively being cleaned up as sites are redeveloped. Whilst contamination is remediated during redevelopment, the process can be expensive.
- Disturbance of contaminated sites carries the risk of pollution pathways being created or re-opened for any existing ground contamination.
- There is currently increasing pressure on rural and agricultural land from developers as urban areas expand. Future population growth leading to an increase in the need for housing and related urban development infrastructure will put more pressure on protected land including important geological sites.
- Soils in England continue to be degraded by human actions including intensive agriculture, historic levels of industrial pollution and urban development, making them vulnerable to erosion (by wind and water), compaction and loss of organic matter⁷⁹. Effects include:
- Soil erosion by wind and rain: erosion affects both the productivity of soils but also water quality and aquatic ecosystems.

⁷⁹ <http://www.defra.gov.uk/food-farm/land-manage/soil/>

- Compaction of soil reduces agricultural productivity and water infiltration, and increases flood risk through higher levels of run-off.
- Organic matter decline: the loss of soil organic matter reduces soil quality, affecting the supply of nutrients and making it more difficult for plants to grow, and increases emissions to the atmosphere.

As the climate (including temperature and rainfall patterns) changes in the future, it is likely that soils have the potential to be further degraded, both as a result of the direct and indirect impacts of climate change, for example as land managers adapt their practices and the crops that they grow. Climate change and loss of organic matter are the most significant threats to Scottish soils⁸⁰. The effect of industry, agricultural practices, forestry and climate change upon soils, particularly carbon rich peat soils, is also a key issue. Key pollutants include chemicals, oil or waste. Organic waste, including sewage sludge, is one of the main sources of heavy metal contamination of soils from humans.

In Wales⁸¹ the small proportion of land that is classified as 'best and most versatile' agricultural land needs to be conserved. There is also a need to protect soils in uplands and wetlands which contain high amounts of carbon and are vulnerable to acidification⁸¹.

The main pressures in Northern Ireland are development, infrastructure, mineral extraction industries, and tourism. A major problem in farmland is the over-accumulation of phosphorus in the soil, due to agricultural fertilisers. The intensification and expansion of agriculture is a key pressure on soil quality and erosion⁸².

UK - Land Use

Of UK land 5.6% is currently classed as 'built up.' Development pressure remains a constant factor in parts of the country, and it is not expected that previously-developed land will be able to fully deliver the UK's future needs. This will continue to place development pressures in rural areas and the urban fringe.

When greenfield land is used for development, it is likely to result in the permanent loss of that land from other uses such as agriculture. There are similar pressures to build across each of the UK administrations, however the details differ slightly between each.

The 2008 State of the Natural Environment report⁸³ noted that within rural England, the area of developed land had increased by about 4% since 1990, largely by using agricultural land and that between 1998 and 2003 substantial greenfield development has occurred near many urban areas,

⁸⁰ State of the environment and trends – Scotland, <http://www.seaguidance.org.uk/11/State-of-the-Environment.aspx>

⁸¹ Environment Strategy for Wales, Welsh Assembly Government, 2006, <http://wales.gov.uk/topics/environmentcountryside/epg/envstratforwales/strategy/?lang=en>

⁸² Planning and Land Contamination, Northern Ireland Environment Agency, <http://www.ni-environment.gov.uk/land-home/land-quality.htm>

⁸³ Natural England (2008) <http://www.naturalengland.org.uk/publications/sone/default.aspx>

notably at key growth points, but also in former coalfield belts. It said the pace of development within England was increasing, particularly for housing in response to demand and a historic shortfall in housing provision and that this was expected to have a dramatic effect on a large part of central and southern England through the series of the then identified Growth Areas and Growth Points.

4.4.2 South East England

- There has been a reduction of land under agri-environmental schemes in the South East
- The majority of agricultural land in the South East is classified as Grade 3 land with some rich pockets of Grade I and II in low lying coastal areas;
- The South East has the largest amount of previously developed land suitable for housing;
- Density of housing per hectare has decreased from 2007 and current average densities stand at 7 dwellings per hectare less than the England average;
- In the South East in 2008, there were 17 serious land pollution incidents, 9 (35%) fewer than in 2007 and 15 (47%) fewer than 5 years ago.
- Population and the effects of climate change are increasing pressure to focus on food production and biofuel production, and more intensive farming practices.

4.5 Likely Evolution of the Baseline

4.5.1 National

UK - Soils and Geology

There is little data on the long term trends associated with soil. In 2010, the Foresight Project completed the Land Use Futures Project to take a long-term view of all types of land use to analyse future land use challenges through looking at pressures and trends and developing scenarios and models, including the consideration of soil issues⁸⁴. The Natural Environment White Paper commits the Government to undertake a significant research programme over the next four years to explore how soil degradation can affect the soil's ability to support vital ecosystem services such as flood mitigation, carbon storage and nutrient cycling; and how best to manage lowland peatlands.

There is a steady loss of soils to development, contaminated sites, damage by muddy floods and water pollution by silt and fertilisers. Continued pressure of development will result in the loss of productive

⁸⁴ http://www.bis.gov.uk/assets/foresight/docs/land-use/luf_report/8614-bis-land_use_futures_exec_summ-web.pdf

soil, although it is also likely to lead to the remediation of contaminated soils. As more brownfield land is developed there may be more pressure for development on greenfield land which is likely to increase loss of soil resources. Climate change means that the UK is likely to see an increase in rainfall intensity which could lead to increased soil loss due to erosion.

However, the increase in public and policy awareness regarding geological SSSI sites and Geoparks may lead to an increase in the number of sites protected and managed. As quarries come to the end of their working lives there is potential for their identification and conservation as geologically important sites.

As there are now more stringent statutory controls on land contamination and remediation, increased areas of historic contamination are being remediated and fewer areas are being left in a contaminated state following decommissioning of commercial and industrial sites. Major remediation, regeneration and development projects, such as the Olympic Park and Thames Gateway developments in London are likely to further decrease the total area of contaminated land within the UK.

There are a number of European directives that are either currently being implemented or are under discussion that may influence the way in which land contamination is managed in the future (i.e. the Environmental Liabilities, Soil, Water, Groundwater and the Waste Framework Directives). The implementation of these regimes into UK legislation is likely to affect how contaminated land is dealt with⁸⁵.

UK – Land Use

The estimated broad habitat type in the UK and how it has changed from 1984 to 2007 was calculated by the Office of National Statistics⁸⁶ and is shown in **Table 4.3**. It shows that the area of land cover under arable and horticulture has decreased by 9.1% between 1998 and 2007. The area of grassland land cover has generally increased with improved grassland increasing by 5.7%. Built-up areas and gardens have increased by 3.4% between 1998 and 2007.

Table 4.3 Estimated Area ('000 ha) of Broad Habitats in the UK in 1984, 1990, 1998 and 2007

Land Type	1984	1990	1998	2007	% change between 1998 and 2007
Broadleaved, mixed and yew woodland	1317	1343	1328	1406	5.9
Coniferous woodland	1243	1239	1386	1319	-4.8

⁸⁵ Dealing with contaminated land in England and Wales A review of progress from 2000-2007 with Part 2A of the Environmental Protection Act, Environment Agency, January 2009

⁸⁶ <http://www.statistics.gov.uk/STATBASE/Expodata/Spreadsheets/D5325.xls> (accessed 22.10.2009)

Appendix E: SEA of the Revocation of the South East Regional Strategy

Land Type	1984	1990	1998	2007	% change between 1998 and 2007
Linear features	491	581	511	496	-2.9
Arable and horticulture	5283	5024	5067	4608	-9.1
Improved grassland	5903	4619	4251	4494	5.7
Neutral grassland	467	1669	2007	2176	8.4
Calcareous grassland	75	78	61	57	-6.6
Acid grassland	1476	1821	1503	1589	5.7
Bracken	439	272	315	260	-17.5
Dwarf shrub heath	1388	1436	1299	1343	3.4
Fen, Marsh, Swamp	428	427	426	392	-8.0
Bog	2303	2050	2222	2232	0.5
Standing open waters ¹	284	200	196	204	4.1
Rivers and streams ¹	70	70	65	58	-10.8
Montane	41	n/a	41	42	2.4
Inland rock	38	76	111	84	-24.3
Built-up areas and gardens	1268	1266	1279	1323	3.4
Other land	n/a	57	107	113	n/a
Unsurveyed land ²	n/a	522	522	522	n/a
Total³	22514	22632	22601	22627	

It is not known whether the decrease in arable and increase in improved grassland is likely to continue at the same rate in the future although it does seem likely that the extent of built up areas will continue to increase as some development will inevitably take place on greenfield land.

The area land occupied by agricultural holdings and the area in actual use for agriculture has changed very little across the UK in the past 25 years. The total area of land in agricultural holdings in the UK fell on average by about 15,400ha per annum between 1983 and 2008. This was equivalent to a rate of 0.09% per annum, or about 1% per decade, although over the latter 10 years of that period the reduction in land area was minimal⁸⁷.

The clearest trend in land use change in the UK over the past quarter of a century has been the conversion of land from agriculture to forestry and woodland. Forestry Commission estimates of the

⁸⁷ Foresight Land Use Futures Project (2010). Final Report.

area of forest and woodland cover in the UK imply an average annual net increase of 25,000ha since 1980, equivalent to 1.05% per year. There seems to have been some reduction in the rate of growth from 2000 to 2008 with the net increase in tree cover in this period being about 7,000ha per annum (or 0.24%). These recent patterns of woodland expansion continue a very clear upwards trend, which has led to a doubling of the area of UK woodland since World War II.

New planting has predominantly responded to subsidy and has involved the expansion of small broadleaved woodlands within agricultural holdings. The average annual increase in woodland on farms (14,500ha per annum) accounts for more than half of the net increase in the wooded area as a whole. The area of woodland within agricultural holdings has thus more than doubled since the early 1980s.

In 2008, there was an estimated 63,750ha of previously-developed land in England, up from 2.6% from 62,130ha in 2007. An estimated 32,400ha of previously-developed land was vacant or derelict, 51% of the total. The remaining 31,350ha was in use but with potential for redevelopment⁸⁸. The conversion of previously undeveloped land accounted for about 5,000ha per annum between 2000 and 2006. This is equivalent to 0.04% of England's land area, and about one-third of the average annual flow of 15,700ha estimated for the period 1945-1975. Of all greenfield land developed between 2000 and 2006, roughly 57% was for residential uses, with 20% being for industrial, commercial and related activities, and the remaining 23% for other developed uses, predominantly transport.

England - Soils and Geology

The Natural Environment White Paper (2011) established an ambition that by 2030 all of England's soils will be managed sustainably and degradation threats tackled successfully, in order to improve the quality of soils and to safeguard their ability to provide essential ecosystem services and functions for future generations.

England - Land Use

In 2008, there was an estimated 63,750ha of previously-developed land in England, up from 2.6% from 62,130ha in 2007. This reversed a trend that occurred in the previous five years, where the total amount of previously-developed land in England declined by 6%. Between 2002 and 2007, the amount of vacant and derelict land declined by 17.5% while land currently in use with potential for redevelopment increased by 12%⁸⁹.

There have also been changes in the changes to land use related to broad habitat types. Between 1998 and 2007 in England there was a significant increase in the area of Broadleaved Woodland (5.8%), Neutral Grassland (12.6%), Dwarf Shrub Heath (15.1%) and Standing Open Water and Canals (5.3%).

⁸⁸ Previously Developed Land that may be Available for Development: Results from the 2008 National Land Use Database of Previously-Developed Land in England, Homes and Communities Agency, February 2010, <http://www.homesandcommunities.co.uk/nlud-pdl-results-and-analysis.htm>

⁸⁹ Communities and Local Government 2008

The increase in the area of Dwarf Shrub Heath between 1998 and 2007 followed a decrease in area between 1990 and 1998. The increase in the area of Standing Open Water and Canals⁶ recorded in England between 1998 and 2007 continued the increases recorded by Countryside Survey since 1990⁹⁰.

On the other hand, there was a significant decrease in the area of Arable and Horticulture Broad Habitat (8.8%) in England across the same period. No statistical change in extent was detected in the Coniferous Woodland, Improved Grassland, Bracken, Bog, Fen, Marsh and Swamp and Calcareous Grassland Broad Habitats in England between 1998 and 2007.

4.5.2 South East England

Since the Regional Spatial Strategy aims to achieve over 60% of new development in the Region on previously developed land (Policy SP3), the volume of PDL land suitable for new development will decrease in the medium to long term.

Policy SP5 states that although the broad extent of green belts in the South East of England is appropriate, and should be maintained, strategic reviews of Green Belt boundaries are needed in a number of identified areas to meet regional development needs at the most sustainable locations. The effects of this policy would depend on the outcome of the reviews, but it is probably likely that they would result in some greenfield development. It is therefore likely that as a consequence of the 'Hub' status afforded to Guilford, Oxford and Woking under Policy SP2, there would be a loss of Greenfield sites in these locations.

There is also likely to be a loss of agricultural land in the Region. This will be particularly pronounced in the areas of South Hampshire, East Kent and Central Oxfordshire due to a combination of a high amount of Grade 1 Land and their status of 'Sub-Regions' that are to be the focus of growth and regeneration under Policy SP1.

To avoid negative effects on Soil Quality in the Region, Policy NRM5 encourages local planning authorities to influence and apply a range of measures in order to protect soil resources. These measures include agri-environment schemes, forestry, flood defences, and restoration of mineral extraction sites.

4.6 Assessing significance

Table 4.4 sets out guidance utilised during the assessment to help determine the relative significance of potential effects on the soil and geology. It should not be viewed as definitive or prescriptive; merely illustrative of the factors that were considered as part of the assessment process.

⁹⁰ Countryside Survey for England (2007)
<http://www.countrysidesurvey.org.uk/sites/default/files/pdfs/reports2007/england2007/CS-England-Results2007-Chapter02.pdf>

Table 4.4 Approach to Determining the Significance of Effects on Geology and Soils

Effect	Description	Illustrative Guidance
++	Significant positive	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Alternative would restore and significantly improve soil quality and land stability to conditions beyond current levels and remove all soil contamination so that soil functions and processes would be significantly improved in the long term. Alternative would minimise, and protect from irreversible damage high quality agricultural land (i.e. best and most versatile, grades 1, 2, and 3a of the Agricultural Land Classification). Alternative would have a significant and sustained positive impact on a national designated geological site. Alternative would seek to minimise use of any undeveloped land, and look to preferentially reclaim and redevelop significant areas of previously-developed or derelict land.
+	Positive	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Alternative would cause minor improvements in soil quality and land stability so that soil functions and processes would be improved in the long term. Alternative would reduce any potential damage to high quality agricultural land (i.e. best and most versatile, grades 1, 2, and 3a of the Agricultural Land Classification). Alternative will reduce any potential hazard associated with existing soil contamination. Alternative would have a minor and temporary positive impact on a national designated geological site. Alternative would seek to preferentially make use of previously developed land; however, would allow for development of undeveloped.
0	No (neutral effects)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Alternative would not cause damage or loss to soil such that soil function and processes will not be affected. Alternative would not affect land stability. Alternative would not involve significant loss of any undeveloped or developed land.
-	Negative	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Alternative would lead to an increase in pollutant discharges to soil, however these would be less than permitted limits, such that there will be minor short term increases in land contamination. Alternative would cause minor increases in potential hazards associated with existing soil contamination. Alternative would cause a temporary loss of soil so that soil function and processes would be negatively affected in the short/medium term. Alternative would cause minor short term negative effects on geological conservation sites/important geological features or soils of high importance. Alternative would lead to the majority of development using undeveloped land or land that has reverted to a 'wild' state.
--	Significant negative	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Alternative would lead to a statutory limit being reached or exceeded in relation to land contamination, such that there would be a major and sustained increase in land contamination. Alternative would cause major and sustained increases in potential hazards associated with existing soil contamination. Alternative would cause considerable loss of soil quality, such that soil function and processes will be irreversibly and significantly affected. Alternative would cause a substantial and permanent loss of or damage to soil of high importance and/or designated geological conservation sites/important geological features. Alternative would not develop derelict or previously-developed land, but would lead to development of significant areas of undeveloped land/ land that has reverted to a 'wild' state.
?	Uncertain	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> From the level of information available the impact that the alternative would have on this objective is uncertain.

4.7 Assessment of Significant Effects of Retention, Revocation and Partial Revocation

Table 4.5 summarises the significant effects identified in the detailed assessment of the South East Plan policies against the soil and geology topic.

Table 4.5 Significant Effects against the Soil and Geology Topic

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
CC8 Retention	++	++	++	<p>This policy requires local authorities and partners to work together to plan, provide and manage connected and substantial networks of accessible multi-functional green space.</p> <p>Provision of green infrastructure will have wide ranging significant positive effects including soils. Protection and management of greenfield land will also help to improving soil function.</p>
CC8 Revocation	++	++	++	<p>The NPPF seeks to conserve and enhance the natural and local environment. Paragraph 114 of the NPPF states that Local Planning Authorities should 'set out a strategic approach in their Local Plans, planning positively for the creation, protection, enhancement and management of networks of biodiversity and green infrastructure'.</p> <p>Paragraph 117 includes that planning policies should aim to prevent harm to geological conservation interests. The NPPF also seeks to minimise impacts on biodiversity and geodiversity and to combat the adverse impacts of climate change. At an overarching level sustainable development is at the heart of the NPPF and together with efforts to conserve and enhance the local/natural environment and to plan positively for green infrastructure, a similar scale of significant positive impacts is predicted for soil.</p>
NRM5 Retention	++	++	++	<p>This policy identifies that local planning authorities and other bodies shall avoid a net loss of biodiversity, and actively pursue opportunities to achieve a net gain across the region. The result of the implementation of the policy will be significant positive benefits for biodiversity.</p>
NRM5 Revocation	++	++	++	<p>The legal requirement for local planning authorities to ensure that internationally and nationally designated sites are given the strongest level of protection and that development does not have adverse effects on the integrity of sites of European or international importance for nature conservation would be unchanged by revocation.</p> <p>Paragraph 109 to 119 of the NPPF will apply concerning the protection and enhancement of the natural and local environment. This includes recognising the wider benefits of ecosystem services; and minimising impacts on biodiversity and providing net gains in biodiversity where possible. Paragraph 117 states that planning policies should:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • plan for biodiversity at a landscape-scale across local authority boundaries; • identify and map components of the local ecological networks, including the hierarchy of international, national and locally designated sites of importance for biodiversity, wildlife corridors and stepping stones that connect them and areas identified by local partnerships for habitat restoration or creation; • promote the preservation, restoration and re-creation of priority habitats, ecological networks and the protection and recovery of priority species populations, linked to national and local targets, and identify suitable indicators for monitoring biodiversity in the plan;

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
				<ul style="list-style-type: none"> aim to prevent harm to geological conservation interests; and where Nature Improvement Areas are identified in Local Plans, consider specifying the types of development that may be appropriate in these Areas. <p>The plan policies are supported by the development management requirements set out in paragraph 118.</p> <p>In addition, the introduction of Local Nature Partnerships announced in the Natural Environment White Paper which will complement existing local partnerships which deal with matters such as provision of green infrastructure will improve the chances of the delivery of the policy. Such partnerships will be able to work across administrative boundaries enable planning of networks at the scale that has the most impact.</p> <p>In consequence, revocation has been assessed as having the same positive benefits as retention.</p>
W14 Retention	++	++	++	This policy identifies the need for high quality restoration plans to help deliver wider environmental benefits. There is significant potential for environmental benefits across many aspects including through the reinstatement of soil and the protection of previously exposed sub-soils from the potential for erosion.
W14 Revocation	++	++	++	The revocation of the policy will see no change from the current requirements (TCPA 1990) for high quality restoration to be put in place. There will continue to be significant positive benefits for soil and geology.

4.7.1 Effects of Revocation

The main adverse impacts on soil are a result of development. Assuming the level of growth in the region is the same as if the regional strategy is revoked it is possible in some areas that there will be less development on brown field land and more on green field sites. However, no significant adverse impacts on soil are predicted arising from either retention or revocation of the regional strategy. Following revocation protection will be provided by policies in the NPPF which seek to protect the best and most versatile land (i.e. ALC Grades 1-3a) and Green Belt.

Three policies were identified to have significant benefits to soil, CC8 (Green Infrastructure), NRM5 (Conservation and Improvement of Biodiversity) and W14 (Restoration). The requirements of these policies are replicated in the NPPF and it is therefore considered that their revocation would not remove the mitigating measures they provide.

4.7.2 Effects of Partial Revocation

The effects of partial revocation concern either

- Revoking all the quantified and spatially specific policies (for instance where a quantum of development, land for development or amounts of minerals to be extracted or waste disposal is allocated to a particular location in the region) and retaining for a transitional period the non spatial policies, ambitions and priorities; or
- Retaining for a transitional period all the spatially specific policies where a quantum of development or land for development is allocated to a particular location in the region and revoking the non spatial policies, ambitions and priorities; or
- Retaining for a transitional period policies, ambitions and/or priorities, the revocation of which may lead to likely significant negative environmental effects.

There are no likely significant effects on soil, geology and land use associated with the revocation or retention of quantitative policies.

The assessment has found that there are no policies in the South East England Plan where the act of revocation will cause a significant negative effect whilst retaining the same policy will maintain a significant environmental benefit.

4.7.3 Effects of Retention

The South East Plan identifies areas for Green Belt review including to the south of Oxford and, possible, the south of Woking. These allocations will be subject to review and no significant impact on soil, geology and land use is predicted for these policies.

4.8 Mitigation Measures

Given that all likely significant effects identified would be positive, no mitigating measures are proposed for this topic

5. Water Quality and Resources

5.1 Introduction

The overview of plans and programmes and baseline information contained in this section provides the context for the assessment of potential effects of the proposals to revoke the regional strategy on water quality and resources. Information is presented for both national and regional levels.

Water quality and resources within this context are defined as inland surface freshwater and groundwater resources, and inland surface freshwater, groundwater, estuarine, coastal and marine water quality.

There are links between the water quality and resources topic and a number of other SEA topics, in particular the effects and interactions of water quality and resources on biodiversity, population and human health.

5.2 Summary of Plans and Programmes

5.2.1 International

The **Water Framework Directive** (WFD) is the most substantial piece of EC water legislation to date and replaces a number of existing Directives including the Surface Water Abstraction Directive. It establishes a framework for the protection of inland surface waters, transitional waters, coastal water and groundwater and is designed to improve and integrate the way water bodies are managed, including encouraging the sustainable use of water resources. The key objectives at European level are general protection of the aquatic ecology, specific protection of unique and valuable habitats, protection of drinking water resources, and protection of bathing water.

In accordance with Article 4(1), the Directive objectives for surface water, groundwater, transitional and coastal water bodies are to:

- prevent deterioration;
- reduce pollution;
- protect, enhance and restore condition;
- achieve 'good status' by 2015, or an alternative objective where allowed; and
- comply with requirements for protected areas .

The WFD adopts the 'polluters pays principle' in seeking to ensure that the costs and benefits of discharging pollutants to the water environment are appropriately valued, and that implementation of the Directive is achieved in a fair and proportionate way across all sectors.

The aim of the **Marine Strategy Framework Directive 2008** is to protect more effectively the marine environment across Europe. It aims to achieve good environmental status of the EU's marine waters by 2021 and to protect the resource base upon which marine-related economic and social activities depend.

With specific regard to coastal water quality, the **Bathing Waters Directive 2006/7/EC** sets standards for the quality of bathing waters in terms of:

- the physical, chemical and microbiological parameters;
- the mandatory limit values and indicative values for such parameters; and
- the minimum sampling frequency and method of analysis or inspection of such water.

The **Floods Directive 2007/60/EC** aims to provide a consistent approach to managing flood risk across Europe. The approach is based on a 6 year cycle of planning which includes the publication of Preliminary Flood Risk Assessments, hazard and risk maps and flood risk management plans. The Directive is transposed into English law by the Flood Risk Regulations 2009.

The **Urban Waste Water Treatment Directive 91/271/EEC** has the objective of protecting the environment from the adverse effects of untreated 'urban waste water' ('sewage'). The directive establishes minimum requirements for the treatment of significant sewage discharges. An important aspect of the directive is the protection of the water environment from nutrients, (specifically compounds of nitrogen and phosphorus), and/or nitrates present in waste water where these substances have adverse impacts on the ecology of the water environment or abstraction source waters. It was transposed into English law through the Urban Waste Water Treatment (England and Wales) Regulations 1994 (as amended).

In addition, the following European Directives have relevance to the protection of the water environment and resources:

- Dangerous Substances Directive 76/464/EEC;
- Quality of Shellfish Waters Directive 79/923/EEC;
- Directive on Priority Substances 2008/105/EC;
- Groundwater Directive 80 /68/EEC;

- Waste Framework Directive 2008/98/EC;
- Industrial Emissions Directive 2010/75/EU; and
- Drinking Water Directive 98/83/EC.

5.2.2 National

UK

The ***Flood and Water Management Act 2010*** makes provisions about water, including those related to water resources, including:

- To widen the list of uses of water that water companies can control during periods of water shortage, and enable Government to add to and remove uses from the list.
- To encourage the uptake of sustainable drainage systems by removing the automatic right to connect to sewers and providing for unitary and county councils to adopt SUDS for new developments and redevelopments.
- To reduce 'bad debt' in the water industry by amending the Water Industry Act 1991 to provide a named customer and clarify who is responsible for paying the water bill.
- To make it easier for water and sewerage companies to develop and implement social tariffs where companies consider there is a good cause to do so, and in light of guidance that will be issued by the Secretary of State following a full public consultation.

The ***Marine and Coastal Access Act 2009*** sets out a number of measures including the establishment of Marine Conservation Zones (MCZs) and Marine Spatial Plans. The main objectives of the ***Marine Policy Statement (2011)*** are to enable an appropriate and consistent approach to marine planning across UK waters, and to ensure the sustainable use of marine resources and strategic management of marine activities from renewable energy to nature conservation, fishing, recreation and tourism.

England

In England, the implementation work related to the Water Framework Directive is undertaken by the Environment Agency, working in partnership with key partners. For these reason the majority of data and programmes regarding Water Quality and Resources cover both administrations and therefore England and Wales are considered collectively in this chapter.

There are 11 River Basin Districts in England and Wales which each require (under the Water Framework Directive) a **River Basin Management Plan (RBMP)** including objectives for surface water, groundwater, transitional and coastal water bodies.

The Government's 2011 White Paper '**Water for Life**' sets out the Government's vision for future water management in which the water sector is resilient and which water is valued as a precious resource. The key reforms set out in the White Paper are:

- the introduction of a reformed water abstraction regime, as signaled in the Natural Environment White Paper changes to deal with the legacy of over-abstraction of our rivers;
- a new catchment approach to dealing with water quality and wider environmental issues;
- with the Environment Agency and Ofwat provide clearer guidance to water companies on planning for the long-term, and keeping demand down;
- consultation on the introduction of national standards and a new planning approval system for sustainable drainage; and
- collaboration with water companies, regulators and customers to raise awareness of the connection between how we use water and the quality of our rivers.

Water for people and the environment - Water resources strategy for England and Wales (2009) published by Environment Agency, includes the following objectives:

- enable habitats and species to adapt better to climate change;
- allow protection for the water environment to adjust flexibly to a changing climate;
- reduce pressure on the environment caused by water taken for human use;
- encourage options resilient to climate change to be chosen in the face of uncertainty;
- better protect vital water supply infrastructure;
- reduce greenhouse gas emissions from people using water, considering the whole life-cycle of use; and
- improve understanding of the risks and uncertainties of climate change.

Other relevant strategies include the Environment Agency's **Catchment Abstraction Management Strategies (CAMS)** which have identified a number of catchments in England and Wales which are designated as Over-Licensed or Over-Abstracted. That is, the current level of licensed abstraction could

result in an unacceptable stress on the catchment's ecology (designated over-licensed) or possibly is resulting in an unacceptable effect (designated over-abstracted).

National Policy Statements (2011 and 2012) brings together national government policy for nationally significant infrastructure projects (NSIPs) for energy, wastewater and ports infrastructure. The National Policy Statements set out the policy framework for decisions on major infrastructure projects that meet the NSIPs thresholds established in the Planning Act 2008.

The **National Planning Policy Framework (NPPF) (2012)** expects the planning system to contribute to conserving and enhancing the natural environment and reducing pollution, and take full account of flood risk. In particular, the planning system is expected to prevent new development from contributing to unacceptable levels of water pollution.

- Local planning authorities are expected to set out the strategic priorities for their area in the Local Plan including strategic policies to deliver the provision of infrastructure for water supply, wastewater, flood risk and coastal change management. In preparing the evidence base for their Local Plans, they are expected to work with other authorities and providers to assess the quality and capacity of the existing infrastructure and its ability to meet forecast demands. Public bodies have a duty to co-operate on planning issues that cross administrative boundaries particularly those which relate to strategic priorities.
- The Framework expects inappropriate development in areas of flood risk to be avoided and sets out how this should be achieved through the preparation of Local Plans and in determining planning applications. Supporting technical guidance has been provided to ensure the effective implementation of the policy.
- Local plans are expected to take account of climate change over the longer term including factors such as flood risk, coastal change and water supply. New development should be planned to avoid increased vulnerability to the range of impacts arising from climate change.

5.2.3 South East of England

The Environment Agency is developing **Catchment Abstraction Management Strategies (CAMS)** which consider how much water can be abstracted from watercourses and groundwater without damaging the environment within a catchment - the most appropriate scale for planning for water. They recognise the needs of abstractors whilst also reflecting the requirements of the Water Framework Directive.

The water companies are required by provisions in the **Water Resources Management Plan Regulations 2007** to prepare **Water Resources Management Plans** to address the challenges to water supplies from growth, climate change and environmental legislation. They are also required to prepare Drought Management Plans. These set out how they will maintain the water supply during periods of

low rainfall when supply becomes depleted. The water companies in the South East responsible for preparing Drought Management Plans are: Southern Water; South East Water; Veolia Water South East; Portsmouth Water; Sutton and East Surrey Water; Thames Water; and Veolia Water Central.

The Environment Agency also produces and monitors the delivery of action arising from **Catchment Flood Management Plans** (CFMPs) which give an overview of the flood risk across each river catchment. They recommend ways of managing those risks now and over the next 50-100 years. There are 13 CFMPs covering the South East Region and these are:⁹¹

- Isle of Wight;
- New Forest;
- South East Hampshire;
- Arun and Western Streams;
- Adur;
- Ouse (Sussex);
- Cuckmere and Sussex Havens;
- Rother and Romney;
- Stour;
- Medway;
- North Kent Rivers;
- Thames;
- Test and Itchen.

They consider all types of inland flooding, from rivers, ground water, surface water and tidal flooding, but not flooding directly from the sea, (coastal flooding), which is covered in Shoreline Management Plans.

Shoreline Management Plans (SMPs) are produced by a partnership of organisations (including relevant local authorities, Natural England, English Heritage and Internal Drainage Boards) led by the Environment Agency. They are large-scale assessments of the risks associated with coastal processes. They seek to reduce these risks to people and the developed, historic and natural environments. Relevant plans for the South East are the River Medway and Swale Estuary, Isle of Grain to South Foreland, South Foreland to Beady Head, Beady Head to Selsey Bill, Selsey Bill to Hurst Spit, Isle of

⁹¹ <http://www.environment-agency.gov.uk/research/planning/127387.aspx>

Wight and Hurst Spit.

5.3 Overview of the Baseline

5.3.1 National

UK

The UK has a diversity of inland and coastal waters (such as reservoirs, lakes, rivers, canals, estuaries, transitional waters, and coastal waters). Protected water features include waters designated for human consumption (including those abstracted from groundwater); areas designated for the protection of economically significant aquatic species (e.g. shellfish or freshwater fish); bathing waters (under the Bathing Waters Directive); nutrient-sensitive areas; and areas with waters important to protected habitats or species under the Habitats Directive or the Birds Directive.

There are 182 protected areas in UK inshore waters with a marine element, which includes 81 Special Protection Areas (SPAs) with marine habitats for birds, 98 Special Areas of Conservation (SACs) with marine habitats or species and three Marine Nature Reserves. In total the area coverage of these sites exceeds 1.8 million hectares, or 2.2% of UK waters.⁹²

The principal aquifers of the UK are located in the lowlands of England. The most important are the Chalk, Permo-Triassic sandstones, the Jurassic limestones and the Lower Greensand. Around 81% of groundwater bodies in England are at risk of failing Water Framework Directive objectives because of diffuse pollution.

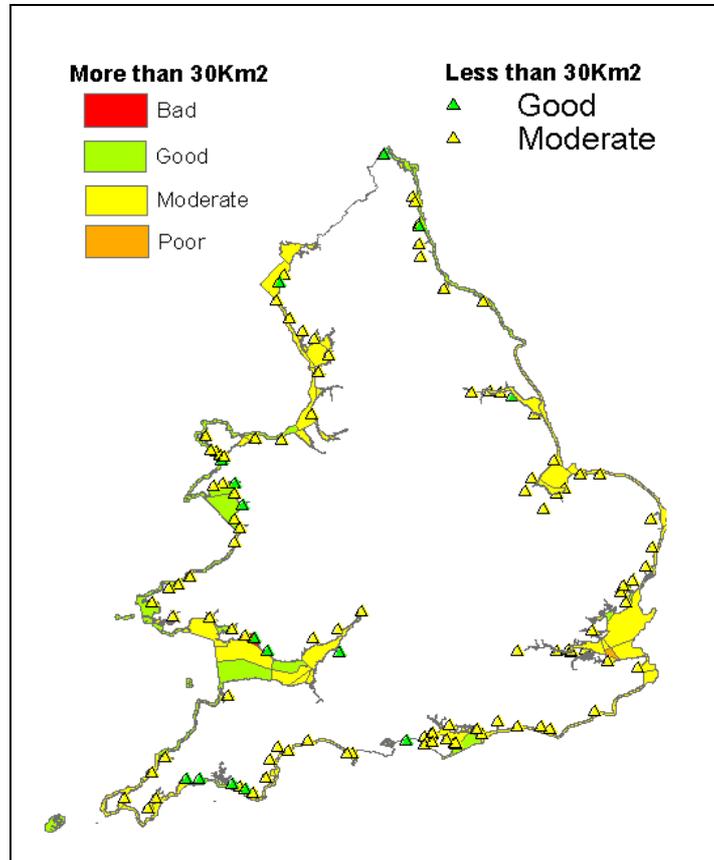
As the majority of data regarding water resources and quality is collected by the Environment Agency (covering both England and Wales), Scottish Environment Protection Agency and Northern Ireland's Department of Ireland, there is little available data on a UK level and therefore for this chapter the remainder of the baseline is considered by these divisions of administrations.

England

Coastal water quality has improved over the last two decades, however current WFD draft classification results and maps produced by the Environment Agency indicate that there are still a large proportion of coastal waters in England (and Wales) that are classified as being of Moderate Ecological Status (see Figure 5.1) i.e. are failing to meet 'Good Ecological Status' (GES) on the basis of a number of physio-chemical and biological standards and are therefore in need of measures to achieve GES.

⁹² <http://www.defra.gov.uk/foodfarm/fisheries/documents/mpp2009-10info.pdf>

Figure 5.1 Ecological Status/Potential of Estuaries and Coasts in England and Wales



Source: Framework Directive results and maps available at <http://www.environment-agency.gov.uk/research/library/data/97343.aspx> (accessed 21/10/2009)

River water quality in England has been steadily increasing since 1990 and in 2009, 73% of rivers were of good biological quality. Between 2006 and 2007, the percentage of rivers of 'good' chemical quality rose from 74% to 76% (based on the General Quality Assessment system⁹³ which is based on 3 determinands - dissolved oxygen, biochemical oxygen demand and ammoniacal nitrogen). In 2009 this rose to 80 per cent. High levels of phosphorus can result in increased algal growth in freshwater and high levels of nitrate are of concern in relation to drinking water abstractions. Rivers with the highest concentrations of phosphate and nitrate are mainly in central and eastern England reflecting geology, agricultural inputs and higher population density.

The consumption of water abstracted from non-tidal surface and groundwater in England and Wales has fallen from an estimated 41.2 thousand megalitres/day in 2000 to 33.6 thousand megalitres/day in 2009.

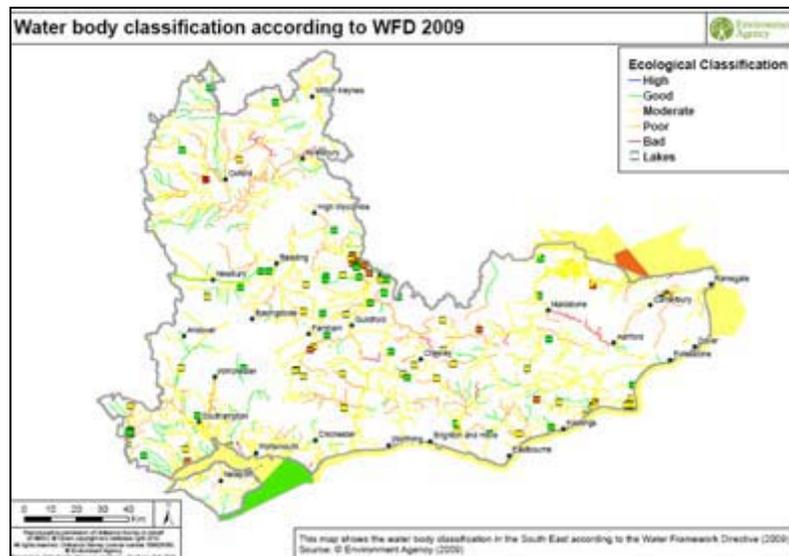
⁹³ The GQA system is being superseded by the Water Framework Directive regime, however the transition is on-going.

5.3.2 South East England

The quality of the water environment in the South East has improved dramatically over the last 10 years as sewage effluent quality has been improved and heavy industry has declined across the Region. This has enabled the region to support a diverse range of animal and plant species, support the region's population and promote recreational and leisure activities.

The Water Framework Directive classification looks at the whole water environment including wetland features, habitats and wildlife. 21% of the surface water bodies are currently classified as 'good ecological status' (and 63% at moderate ecological status) and 26% of our groundwater bodies have 'good status'.

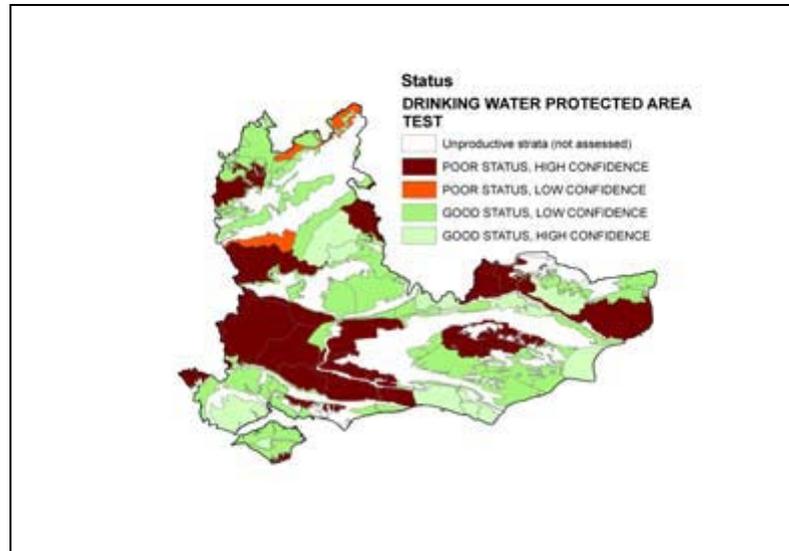
Figure 5.2 Water body classification according to WFD 2009



Source: Environment Agency 2011

In the South East, water is a scarce and often over-committed resource. Each year, four billion litres of water is abstracted from the region's rivers and groundwater. 75% of the South East's drinking water comes from underground aquifers. These groundwaters are under increasing threat from increasing demand and pollutants such as nitrates, pesticides, solvents and hydrocarbons.

Figure 5.3 Drinking Water Quality Test



Source: Environment Agency 2011

New development within the region will put increased pressure on river and coastal habitats as both household water demand, and the amount of effluent discharged back into the water bodies, increases. The South East Plan has calculated that an additional 32,000 houses will be required in the South East per year for the next 15 years to accommodate the increasing population.

Significant volumes of treated sewage effluent already discharge into the region's rivers and coastal waters. The increasing number of houses will put additional strain on this system and, in places, sewage is already treated to the best standards that current technology can achieve. This, coupled with the impact of our changing climate and increased demand for water and sewage effluent volumes, will put our environment under additional pressure.

There are 607 sewage works in the South East, discharging approximately 13 billion litres per day of treated effluent into our rivers and seas.

Bathing water quality has improved and at our 83 designated beaches has generally been good over recent years, with all the region's beaches meeting the mandatory standard and 77% passing the higher 'guideline' standard for water quality.

Between 2007 and 2008, there was a 17% reduction in serious water pollution incidents in the South East. 2008, there were 48 serious water pollution incidents, 10 fewer than in 2007 and 54 fewer than 5 years ago. The most serious pollution incidents are due to the release of crude or untreated effluent. Pollution by solvents and hydrocarbons continue to affect groundwater quality in some parts of the region.

Water resources

Many river catchments are over abstracted or over licensed in the South East given the high demand for water in the region. However, winter rainfall could lead to greater run-off and less aquifer ability to recharge. Warmer drier summers could increase public demand and have a direct impact on the environment. High water consumption also generates higher volumes of wastewater.

In 2008/09, each person used, on average, 156 litres per day. This continues to place a strain on available water resources, and is considerably higher than the 130 litres per day limit required to ensure that there is enough water for people and the environment in the future. There was a small reduction in average consumption per capita from 2007/08 to 2008/09 which is consistent with the downward trend observed in the last five years. The average actual consumption per person is 6% (10 litres per person per day) less than in 2002/03.

Metered households use less water. In the last five years, the proportion of metered households has increased from 22% to 30%. On average in 2008/09, measured households consumed 141 litres per person per day, whilst unmeasured households consumed 163 litres per person per day.

The South East Plan called for 660,000 new homes are planned to be built by 2026. Population growth and climate change will add to the increasing pressures on water resources in the South East. By 2050 the flows in some of the region's rivers could reduce by at least 35%.

The supply-demand balance for the South East has improved since last year, meaning that there are fewer areas with insufficient water available to meet high demands in a dry year. As a consequence, customer supply restrictions will be required less often. The improvement in the supply-demand situation is due to a number of small supply schemes introduced by the water companies nationally, such as upgrading boreholes.

Leakage levels in the South East have declined. In 1999/00 the total leakage reported by water companies in the South East was 522 million litres per day compared with 507 million litres per day in 2008/09. Leakage per property in 2008/09 varied from between 83 to 196 litres per property per day by water companies across the South East, compared to a water industry average of 135 litres per property per day.

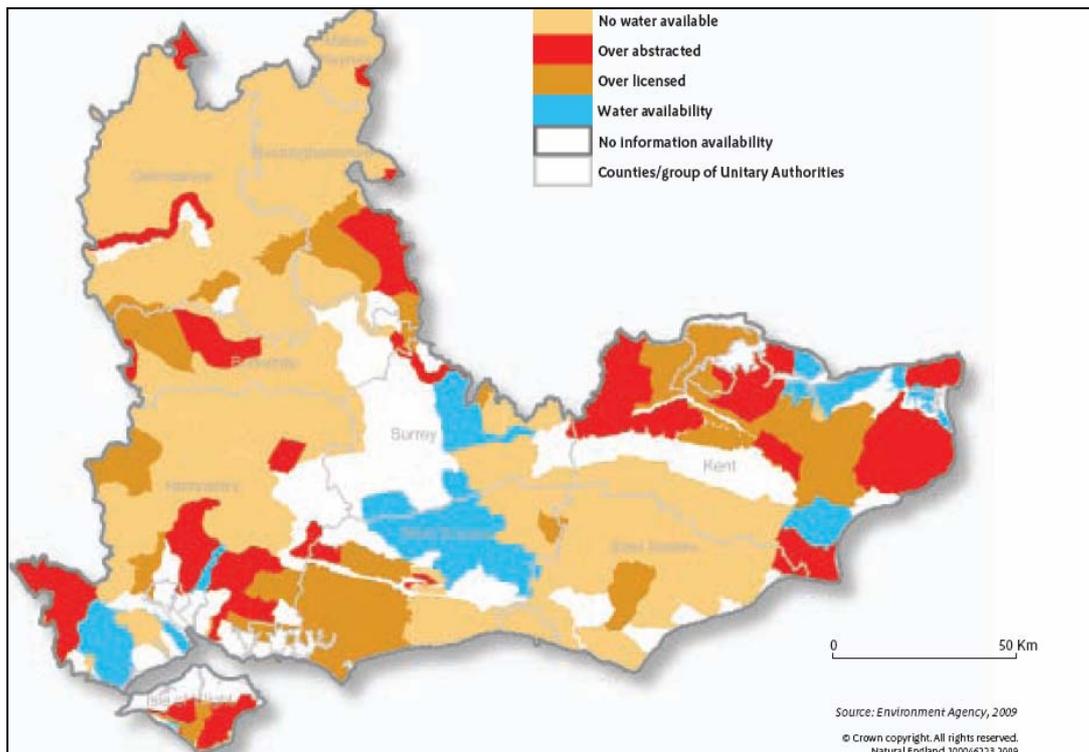
Rivers are an important resource in the South East, providing habitats for numerous animal species, and acting as an important water resource for public water supply and other abstractors. During the summer of 2009, river levels were mainly below average or worse (87.5%), and only 12.5% of the period saw levels within normal ranges or higher, when compared to long term average (time period) flows. During most of the winter of 2008/09, river levels were mainly within normal ranges or higher (93%). Only 7% of the period saw below average levels.

Groundwater is the most important source of water in the region, providing around 75% of public drinking water supply. During the summer of 2009, groundwater levels were within normal ranges or higher approximately half the time, and below average or worse for the remainder of the time. During the winter of

2008/09, groundwater levels were mainly within normal ranges or higher (94%).

The amount of water abstracted in the South East is declining. In 2007, 4,162 billion litres of water were abstracted from the environment (down 5% from 2006). Of this figure, 36% abstracted was for public water supply and 44% supplied the electricity industry.

Figure 5.4 Water availability in the South East



Source: Environment Agency 2009

Water Quality

Table 5.1 Catchments in the South East of England Region and their Ecological and Chemical Status⁹⁴

Catchment	% good or high biological status	% good chemical status	% good status overall (ecological and chemical)
South East Region			
New Forest	69	n/a	44
Test and Itchen	46	67	38
East Hampshire	42	100	17
Isle of Wight	27	n/a	11
Arun and Western Streams	26	78	13
Adur and Ouse	24	75	12
Cuckmere and Pevensey Levels	35	100	20
Rother	58	100	17
Stour	11	100	3
Thames Region			
Wey	29	71	19
Vale of White Horse	46	100	24
Upper Lee	10	67	16
Thame	13	83	8
North Kent	0	n/a	14
Mole	11	100	13
Medway	35	92	10
Thames (Maidenhead to Sunbury)	35	83	23
Loddon	41	83	9
Kennet and Pang	43	88	34
Cherwell	48	75	30

⁹⁴ Based on data from the Environment Agency River Basin Management Plans for the South East

5.4 Environmental Characteristics of those Areas most likely to be Significantly Affected

5.4.1 National

In some urban areas in England there is relatively little water available per rata, and abstraction is above its sustainable level. The Environment Agency have derived assessments on availability of water resources for new abstraction based on Catchment Abstraction Management Strategy (CAMS) assessments and large areas of England, most notably in the South East, have been identified as areas where water for new abstractions will be limited to winter months when flows are high.⁹⁵

This issue is likely to continue in the future based on projections on the future rainfall and demand has lead to the classification of all south-eastern areas as seriously water stressed. The remainder of the UK is classified as either having low or moderate water stress.

Recently published River Basin Management Plans (which have been established in accordance with the Water Framework Directive) have designated a number of freshwater (surface and groundwater), transitional (estuaries) and coastal water bodies in England as failing to meet “*Good Ecological Status*” (GES) on the basis of a number of physio-chemical and biological standards. Flows in rivers and freshwater inputs to transitional waters are considered to be a ‘supporting element’ in the achievement of GES.

In Southern and Eastern regions of England, where rainfall is comparatively low, per capita water consumption tends to be higher than elsewhere. In some areas, abstraction is above its sustainable level and this combined with projections for rainfall and demand has lead to the classification of all south-eastern areas as seriously water stressed.

5.4.2 South East England

- Water shortages: The key issue regarding water resources in the South East is water quantity. Being the most dry and densely populated region of the UK, could create a significant shortfall in terms of supply and demand and population increases coupled with climate change may place further pressure on the resources.
- With the additional strain on sewage treatment systems through increased demand from new housing, even greater volumes of treated sewage effluent will be discharged into the region’s rivers and coastal waters, having greater environmental effects.

⁹⁵ <http://sd.defra.gov.uk/2010/07/measuring-progress-sustainable-development-indicators-2010/>

- Significant percentage of properties in the region are at risk of flooding. However, there has been a steady decline in the number of houses built within areas at risk of flooding.

5.5 Likely Evolution of the Baseline

5.5.1 National

UK

The current trend in water condition is generally towards increased water quality across natural environments, drinking water and bathing waters.⁹⁶ Current climate change predictions indicate that rainfall patterns will become increasingly seasonal, with lower amounts of flow in the summer. This will lead to lower summer river flows, especially in those catchments with a low groundwater component. This could lead to increased abstraction pressure, increased stress on sensitive hydrological systems and a decrease in dilution potential leading to a failure against water quality targets. Increased flooding and storm events also have the potential to increase runoff of pollutants into controlled waters, thus reducing water quality. Population pressures are predicted to increase in certain parts of Great Britain, for example in the south-east. Increased population density will result in an increased pressure on natural resources and could exacerbate current problems or cause new ones.

The Marine and Coastal Access Act (2009) allows for the creation of Marine Conservation Zones (MCZs) in Great Britain (Northern Ireland MCZs will be introduced through separate legislation). MCZs will protect nationally important marine wildlife, habitats, geology and geomorphology. Sites will be selected to protect the range of marine wildlife.⁹⁷ This should lead to greater protection and improvement of marine habitats in the future.

In 2011, all but 14 of the 597 coastal bathing waters in the UK met the mandatory (basic) standards of the European Bathing Water Directive.⁹⁸ Under the revised Bathing Water Directive all bathing waters will be required to achieve at least 'sufficient' quality by 2015, which is twice as stringent as the current mandatory standard. The overall quality of bathing waters is therefore likely to increase as water quality is improved to meet the increased standards.⁹⁹

England

The Environment Agency's Catchment Abstraction Management Strategies (CAMS) have identified a number of catchments in England which are designated as Over-Licensed or Over-Abstracted. Climate change is likely to result in lower summer rainfalls and more frequent/severe winter flood events. Such

⁹⁶ Defra, Sustainable Development Indicators, 2009, http://www.defra.gov.uk/sustainable/government/progress/documents/SDIYP2009_a9.pdf

⁹⁷ Natural England. <http://www.naturalengland.org.uk/ourwork/marine/protectandmanage/mpa/mcz/default.aspx>

⁹⁸ Defra, Environmental Statistics – Key Facts Dec 2011

⁹⁹ Environment Agency <http://www.environment-agency.gov.uk/research/library/data/112170.aspx>

changes are likely to increase pressure on summer freshwater water availability and increase pollutant runoff into controlled waters during flood events. Unsustainable groundwater and surface water abstraction may contribute to environmental damage of rivers and wetlands at 500 sites in England and Wales, important conservation sites, including sites of national and international conservation importance.

The Environment Agency aims that by 2030 water use per person in England should fall by 130 litres/day.¹⁰⁰

The Water Framework Directive (Directive 2000/60/EEC) requires that river basin management plans are prepared by December 2009. The objectives of the river basin management plans are required to be achieved by 2015.¹⁰⁰ Those objectives are to:

- prevent deterioration, enhance and restore bodies of surface water, achieve good chemical and ecological status of such water and reduce pollution from discharges and emissions of hazardous substances;
- protect, enhance and restore all bodies of groundwater, prevent the pollution and deterioration of groundwater, and ensure a balance between groundwater abstraction and replenishment; and
- preserve protected areas.

Defra aims that by 2030 at the latest, England has improved the quality of our water environment and the ecology which it supports, and continued to provide high levels of drinking water quality from its taps; sustainably manage risks from flooding and coastal erosion, with greater understanding and more effective management of surface water; ensure a sustainable use of water resources, and implement fair, affordable and cost reflective water charges; cut greenhouse gas emissions; and embed continuous adaptation to climate change and other pressures across the water industry and water users.¹⁰¹

Environment Agency aims to enhance water supply by up to 1,100MI/d above present levels by the improvement of existing schemes and the development of some new resources.^{102.}

There is a trend of improving quality of rivers within England; between 1990 and 2008 the percentage of rivers of good biological quality in England rose from 63 to 72%. Over the same time period the percentage of rivers of good chemical quality rose from 55 to 79%.¹⁰³

¹⁰⁰ EU http://europa.eu/legislation_summaries/agriculture/environment/l28002b_en.htm

¹⁰¹ Future Water, the Government's Water Strategy for England

¹⁰² EA, Water Resources for the Future: A Strategy for England and Wales

¹⁰³ Defra, Sustainable Development Indicators (2010) <http://sd.defra.gov.uk/2010/07/measuring-progress-sustainable-development-indicators-2010/>

5.5.2 South East England

Water Quality

Some deterioration in water quality expected, due to the location of proposed housing in relation to the existing and potential capacity of wastewater treatment plants. In the long term (beyond 2020) further deterioration expected as a result of further increases in housing construction.

The South East Plan ensures that environmental water quality standards and objectives as required by European Directives are met; ensure that the rate and location of development does not breach either relevant 'no deterioration' objectives or environmental quality standards; and ensure that plans and policies are consistent with River Basin Management Plans.

Water Resources

The RSS would lead to more housing and employment. Although per capita water use would be likely to decrease, total water use in the region would likely increase. The Environment Agency expects the RSS's 'twin-track' approach of providing more water resource infrastructure and influencing people's behaviour to keep resources in balance. However both 'tracks' are subject to uncertainties, and it is possible that water resources will be a constraint within the lifetime of the RSS. Impacts on water use in the region are likely to grow over time, as more housing and employment development is built, and as the water infrastructure deficit increases. Areas likely to be significantly affected are South Hampshire, London Fringe, Western Corridor and Blackwater Valley, and Milton Keynes and Aylesbury Vale.

5.6 Assessing Significance

Table 5.2 sets out guidance utilised during the assessment to help determine the relative significance of potential effects on the water quality and resources. It should not be viewed as definitive or prescriptive; merely illustrative of the factors that were considered as part of the assessment process.

Table 5.2 Approach to Determining the Significance of Effects on Water Quality and Resources

<i>Effect</i>	<i>Description</i>	<i>Illustrative Guidance</i>
++	Significant positive	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Alternative would lead to a major reduction in water use such that the risk of water shortages in the region is significantly decreased and abstraction is at least at a sustainable level in the long term. Alternative would significantly decrease the amount of waste water, surface runoff and pollutant discharges so that the quality of that water receptors (including groundwater, surface water, sea water or drinking receptors) will be significantly improved and sustained and that all water targets (including those relevant to chemical and ecological condition) are reached and exceeded.

Effect	Description	Illustrative Guidance
+	Positive	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Alternative would lead to a minor reduction in water use such that the risk of water shortages in the area is decreased in the short term and abstraction is closer to sustainable levels than prior to development. Alternative would lead to minor decreases in the amount of waste water, surface runoff and/or pollutant discharges so that the quality of water receptors (including groundwater, surface water, sea water or drinking receptors) may be improved to some level temporarily and that some water targets (including those relevant to chemical and ecological condition) will be reached/exceeded.
0	No (neutral effects)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Alternative would not significantly affect water demand and abstraction levels will not be altered. Alternative would not change amount of waste water, surface runoff and/or pollutant discharges so that the quality of water receptors will not be affected.
-	Negative	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Alternative would lead to a minor increase in water use such that the risk of water shortages in the area is increased to some level in the short term and abstraction is further removed from sustainable levels. Alternative would lead to minor increases in the amount of waste water, surface runoff and/or pollutant discharges so that the quality of water receptors (including groundwater, surface water, sea water or drinking receptors) may be decreased to some level temporarily and it may prevent some water targets (including those relevant to chemical and ecological condition) from being achieved.
--	Significant negative	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Alternative would lead to major increases in water use such that the risk of water shortages in the area is significantly increased and abstraction is beyond sustainable levels. Alternative would lead to an exceedance of an abstraction license limit. Alternative would lead to major increases in the amount of waste water, surface runoff and/or pollutant discharges so that the quality of water receptors (including groundwater, surface water, sea water or drinking receptors) will be considerably increased and will prevent some or all water targets (including those relevant to chemical and ecological condition) from being achieved.
?	Uncertain	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> From the level of information available the impact that the alternative would have on this objective is uncertain.

5.7 Assessment of Significant Effects of Retention, Revocation and Partial Revocation

Table 5.3 summarises the significant effects identified in the detailed assessment of the South East Plan policies against the water topic.

Table 5.3 Significant Effects against the Water Topic

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
RE1 Retention	--	--	--	The policy establishes that the regional planning body and the regional development agency (SEEDA) will work with local authorities and business to ensure that spatial requirements for market flexibility are fully met, respecting the principles of sustainable development.

Appendix E: SEA of the Revocation of the South East Regional Strategy

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
				<p>This policy seeks to ensure that the region responds in a strategic way to the potential for economic growth arising from globalisation. Co-operation will be required with regional partners in order to ensure that account is taken of cross-boundary implications.</p> <p>The globalisation theme tracks the Regional Economic Strategy (RES) which identifies Global Competitiveness as one of the three overarching objectives of the South East plan.</p> <p>Within the region there is pressure on water resources. Additional development associated with economic regeneration would have a significant adverse impact on water.</p> <p>The development required to ensure this economic growth will involve use of construction materials which will have a significant adverse impact on material assets.</p>
RE1 Revocaton	-	--	--	<p>In revising Local Plans, local planning authorities will need to ensure policies are in accordance with the NPPF. One of the key planning principles set out in paragraph 17 of the NPPF is to proactively drive and support sustainable economic development to deliver the homes, business and industrial units, infrastructure and thriving local places that the country needs.</p> <p>Paragraphs 18-22 deal with building a strong, competitive economy. Paragraph 158 of the NPPF seeks to ensure that Local Plans are based on adequate, up-to-date and relevant evidence about the economic characteristics and prospects of the area. In addition Local authorities are required to co-operate across administrative boundaries on planning issues.</p> <p>The objective of the revised structure is to deliver strategic economic development in the region and it is anticipated that a similar level of economic development will be achieved although there could be delays in implementation due to the transitional period. This delay is unlikely to be significant in the medium to long term. The environmental effects identified with retention would also be likely following revocation.</p>
RE3 Retention	--	--	--	<p>This policy requires local authorities to undertake employment land reviews, preferably in conjunction with housing reviews. The review should consider potential for development of sites with existing permission, and where this appears unlikely, alternative allocations should be made. These reviews are to be undertaken in consultation with adjoining authorities and business and should identify strategic employment land. The policy requires that accessible and well-located industrial/commercial sites should be retained where there is a good prospect of employment use. Indicative job figures are provided for each sub-region.</p> <p>The strategic provision of employment land will contribute to economic growth, and have a significant positive impact on population. This is reflected in the intent to create 480,000 jobs by 2026, although it is noted that these figures are indicative.</p> <p>Construction associated with the development of employment land, and associated housing provision, will generate higher water demand and have a significant negative impact on water resources.</p>
RE3 Revocation	-	--	--	<p>Revocation will not be likely to affect the ongoing delivery of the intent of this policy, although there is likely to be a temporary (short/medium term) period when those authorities without an updated and adopted plan, develop a Local Plan which takes into account the NPPF. For the first twelve months (from 27 March 2012) decision-makers may continue to give full weight to relevant policies adopted since 2004 even if there is a limited degree of conflict with the Framework. Beyond March 2013 plans and decisions will need to be consistent with the NPPF including its policies on employment land and the creation of jobs, the local plan and other material considerations..</p> <p>Revocation is likely to have significant negative effects on the water resources of the region.</p>
RE6 Retention	--	--	--	<p>In acknowledgement of the differences in economic performance within the region this policy identifies the actions to be taken in areas of strong and weak performance. In the strongest areas there is an emphasis on 'smart' growth and the use of ICT to stimulate</p>

Appendix E: SEA of the Revocation of the South East Regional Strategy

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
				<p>remote working. In the coastal belt, where the economy is less successful, actions are focused on land allocation, skills enhancement and improved transport.</p> <p>The impact of this policy is to support the economic development proposed within the plan and is the mechanism for the implementation of RE3.</p> <p>This will have a significant negative impact on water resources.</p>
RE6 Revocation	--	--	--	<p>SEEDA has been abolished and 7 regionally focussed LEPs established within the region to enable economic development, including enhancement of the skills base. Actions for each LEP will be targeted towards requirements of the prevailing local economy. Local authorities are under a duty to co-operate with other bodies, including LEPs, providing a mechanism for incorporating planning requirements into local development documents.</p> <p>The impacts identified with retention would also be likely following revocation i.e. that there would be the economic development proposed within the plan and this will have a significant negative impact on water resources.</p>
H1 Retention	--	--	--	<p>This policy will help to regenerate cities, towns and villages across the South East through the provision of new housing, which will help to make these places more sustainable areas to live and work.</p> <p>The policies are likely to have significant negative effects on the water resources of the region. The Sustainability Appraisal undertaken of the South East Plan highlighted the need (pending detailed feedback from the Environment Agency) to review housing allocations in the following districts due to water resource constraints: Canterbury, Crawley/Gatwick, Havant, Isle of Wight, Maidstone, Medway, Mid Sussex, Milton Keynes, Portsmouth, Reigate and Bansted, Test Valley. Water provision at Medway and South Hampshire was identified as being particularly problematic.</p>
H1 Revocation	-	--	--	<p>Revocation of the Regional Strategy will not remove the need for more houses within the South East region.</p> <p>Paragraph 159 of the NPPF states that local planning authorities should have a clear understanding of housing needs in their area.</p> <p>Ultimately, the environmental effects will depend on the housing delivered across the South East region, the location of this housing and other factors such as design. Much of the NPPF seeks to mitigate as far as possible adverse effects on the environment. However in the South East where there is a scarcity of water there is the potential for negative effects in the short term and significant negative effects in the medium to long term.</p>
H2 Retention	--	--	--	<p>This policy requires Local Planning Authorities to work in partnership to allocate and manage a land supply to deliver both the district and sub-regional housing provision. Indicated in policy H1. As described for retention of policy H1 this is likely to have a significant adverse impact on water resources.</p>
H2 Revocation	-	--	--	<p>Revocation of the Regional Strategy will not remove the need for more houses within the South East region. Paragraph 159 of the NPPF states that local planning authorities should have a clear understanding of housing needs in their area.</p> <p>Ultimately, the environmental effects will depend on the housing delivered across the South East region, the location of this housing and other factors such as design. Much of the NPPF seeks to mitigate as far as possible adverse effects on the environment. However in the South East where there is a scarcity of water there is the potential for negative effects in the short term and significant negative effects in the medium to long term.</p>

Appendix E: SEA of the Revocation of the South East Regional Strategy

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
NRM1 Retention	++	++	++	<p>In the South East water is a scarce and often overcommitted resource. With three quarters of drinking water in the South East coming from underground aquifers.</p> <p>New development within the region which has the potential to put increased pressure on river and coastal habitats as both household water demand, and the amount of effluent discharged back into the water bodies, increases.</p> <p>The policy requires local authorities to "identify any circumstances under which new development will need to be supported by water efficiency standards exceeding extant Building Regulations standards",</p> <p>The policy is aimed at protecting the water resource through a variety of means and should lead to significant positive benefits.</p>
NRM1 Revocation	++	++	++	<p>Water Company Water Resource Management Plans (WRM09) 2010-2035 will set out how water companies aim to ensure there will be sufficient water to meet potable demand without environmental consequences during the RSS plan period.</p> <p>Water companies have therefore already considered future supply and demand in terms of planning water consumption for the region in their approved and emerging plans.</p> <p>This along with the duty to cooperate, NPPF policies relating to planning strategically across local boundaries (paragraphs 156 and 178-181) will mean that local authorities should continue to plan for and address water infrastructure implications of development through policies in their local plans, reflecting local circumstances and priorities and to actively engage with interested parties. Water companies will have an opportunity to work with local authorities on water infrastructure implications as part of local plan preparation.</p> <p>The location of development will be a critical component of this. River Basin Management Plans for the region identify the pressures that the water environment faces and include action plans requiring cross boundary and input from a range of organisations. Local authorities can be expected to continue to work together on cross boundary strategic issues where they need to do so.</p> <p>The Code for Sustainable Homes encourages higher levels of water efficiency. Local authorities can require housing developments in their area to meet specified Code levels</p> <p>There should continue to be significant benefits for water resources following revocation due to other measures being in place.</p>
SH8 Retention	++	++	++	<p>This policy requires that all LPAs in the South Hampshire areas to develop common policies that secure more sustainable design and development. These include achieving greater connectivity through sustainable transport modes; greater access to green open space; integration of sustainable management and use of natural resources in infrastructure planning; ensuring effective coastal zone management and flood risk management; decreasing water use in all new development and ensuring that decisions on additional waste water treatment and water supply infrastructure are taken on the basis of environmental sustainability as well as cost. Partnership working with Southern Water, Portsmouth Water and the Environment Agency is recognised as key to the effective delivery of this policy.</p> <p>There will be significant positive effects on water through the sustainable design and development set out in this policy.</p>
SH8 Revocation	++	++	++	<p>Revocation of this policy will not affect the positive effects and outcomes identified.</p> <p>As paragraph 6 of the NPPF makes clear, the purpose of the planning system is to contribute to the achievement of sustainable development. It makes specific reference to the five 'guiding principles' of sustainable development set out in the UK Sustainable Development: Strategy Securing the Future. These are: living within the planet's environmental limits; ensuring a strong, healthy and just society; achieving a sustainable economy; promoting good governance; and using sound science responsibly. The policies</p>

Appendix E: SEA of the Revocation of the South East Regional Strategy

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
				<p>in paragraphs 18 to 219, taken as a whole, constitute the Government's view of what sustainable development in England means in practice for the planning system.</p> <p>Each of the elements contributing to the creation of sustainable communities described in 2003 Sustainable Communities: Homes for All are reflected in the NPPF, particularly in the core planning principles set out in paragraph 12, but also in more detail in specific policies.</p> <p>The NPPF requires LPAs to adopt proactive strategies to mitigate and adapt to climate change, taking full account of flood risk, coastal change and water supply and demand considerations.</p> <p>The commitments to improved water resource in planning and design and improved water infrastructure planning are reflected in the Water Companies own Water Resource Management Plans and the EA's River Basin Management Plans. For example, Southern Water's Water Resource Management Plan (2009 – 2014) includes measures that will deliver an average saving of 8% on unmeasured per capita consumption and 10% where properties have water metering. The Plan also notes 'A significant number of new homes are proposed for the South East over the planning period, many of which are expected to be flats or smaller dwellings, with a lower occupancy level than existing properties. In general, the lower the household occupancy rate, the higher the individual consumption. However, it has become mandatory for all new socially funded housing to meet the Code for Sustainable Homes code level 3 of 105 l/h/d (Defra 2008, Future Water). In the demand forecast it has therefore been assumed that, from the start of the planning period (2010-11) all new socially funded housing would have a PCC of 105 l/h/d.'</p> <p>All of these measures will help to ensure new developments are sustainably designed and constructed and significant positive benefits for water will result.</p>
EKA1 Retention	-	--	--	<p>This policy provides the core strategy for economic development in the East Kent and Ashford Sub-regional Strategy Area and provides an estimate of 50,000 additional jobs between 2006 – 2016.</p> <p>New development is to be primarily accommodated through expansion of Ashford and other settlements served by the Channel Tunnel Rail Link (CTRL). Coastal towns, especially Dover, are to develop international gateway roles; Canterbury is to develop links between University research and business, while maintaining commercial activity and as an internationally important historic centre. Necessary infrastructure is to be provided.</p> <p>New economic development, and associated residential development, will present more pressure on scarce water supply, and may also have an adverse impact on water quality.</p>
EKA1 Revocation	0	-	--	<p>Dover and Ashford are regionally designated growth areas and have adopted Core Strategies. The Dover Core Strategy was adopted in February 2010 and was informed by the RS. The Ashford Core Strategy was adopted in July 2008, and sets out a vision that 'Ashford will meet the growth ambitions established in the Government's Sustainable Communities Plan and the more specific targets in the emerging South East Plan....' The Ashford CS is predicated on ensuring growth. The area is included within the South East Local Economic Partnership (LEP) which has the goal of promoting 'steady, sustained economic growth over the next two decades'.</p> <p>The NPPF requires local authorities to set out strategic priorities for each area (para.156) and each authority has a duty to co-operate with neighbouring authorities and other public/private sector bodies. The latter would include the LEP.</p> <p>Revocation of the RS means that the local authorities would take forward local plans in the context of the NPPF and would have no obligation to rely on the policies established by the RS. The plan for Dover is compliant with the RS, the plan for Ashford took into account the emerging South East Plan. Of the other authorities in the sub-region the local plans for Thanet, Canterbury and Shepway were adopted in 2006. Swale is consulting on its Core Strategy following adoption of the local plan in February 2008. These planning</p>

Appendix E: SEA of the Revocation of the South East Regional Strategy

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
				<p>authorities may interpret their local requirements in an alternative manner to that intended by the RS.</p> <p>Until local authorities have produced their strategic plans there will be underlying uncertainty regarding the areas which are to be targeted for development. Therefore there may be delays in implementation. As a consequence any adverse water supply impacts associated with this development would also be delayed.</p>
EKA3 Retention	0	-	--	<p>The policy clearly defines the housing allocations (56,700) for Ashford, Canterbury, Dover, Thanet, Shepway and Swale.</p> <p>Increased residential development would have a significant adverse impact on water supply.</p>
EKA3 Revocation	0	?	-	<p>Revocation of the policy will not remove the need for more houses within the sub-region. Indeed it is Government policy to boost significantly the supply of housing as reflected in section 6 of the NPPF. Revocation of the policy is unlikely to affect the range of benefits and impacts that will occur from meeting that need although it may have an impact on timing, subject to the status of existing local plans.</p> <p>The Core Strategies for Dover, Ashford, and Swale were adopted in 2008 or later and the housing allocations in these documents reflect, at a minimum, the draft RS provision, being approximately 60% of the total for the sub-region. Revocation of the RS would mean that there would be some uncertainty regarding the targets in the remaining three districts – Shepway, Thanet and Canterbury. Consequently a delay is predicted in achieving development targets.</p> <p>The NPPF policies relating to sustainable development and protection of the environment would ensure that the overall requirements of EKA2 (revoked) are met. Similar water supply effects associated with development are predicted, although there is likely to be a delay in these occurring. The extent of this delay is uncertain.</p>
KTG1 Retention	0	--	--	<p>This policy aims to achieve transformational change in the scale and character of economy, focusing on development of urban areas and creating a high quality environment. Major development is focused to exploit the regional hubs at Ebbsfleet, the Medway Towns and locations served by CTRL and is to make full use of previously developed land before greenfield sites.</p> <p>The strategy provides for an estimated 58,000 jobs (KTG 2) and 52,100 dwellings (KTG 4) in the plan period.</p> <p>As with any policy which promotes growth and development, along with the proposed scale of growth there are potential significant adverse impacts associated with the demand for water.</p>
KTG1 Revocation	0	-	--	<p>The Kent Thames Gateway Partnership has been established and comprises regional local authority and private sector representation. Its role is to: attract investment for the delivery of sustainable private sector economic growth; promote public private sector collaboration; work with partners across boundaries to stimulate economic development in the sub-region and facilitate economic growth and investment. It has established 10 economic objectives including for job creation (58,000 by 2026) and new homes (52,000 in the same period). This partnership, together with the South East Local Economic Partnership (LEP) is taking forward setting the conditions for economic development in the sub-region.</p> <p>Local authorities are under a duty to co-operate across regional boundaries, and with other organisations including LEPs.</p> <p>In the absence of the RS there remains uncertainty regarding the extent to which individual authorities would seek to set levels of development which comply with the RS. Within the sub-region, the Dartford Core Strategy was adopted in September 2011 and reflects the RS. Swale is consulting on its Core Strategy having adopted its Local Plan in</p>

Appendix E: SEA of the Revocation of the South East Regional Strategy

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
				<p>2008 which reflected the emerging South East plan. The Core Strategies for Medway and Gravesham are also in draft form.</p> <p>Overall, the scale of development in the sub-region is unlikely to change in the absence of the regional strategy although there may be uncertainty in the short term, in advance of the publication of Local Plans, and the confirmation of strategic policies. The effect of this would be to delay the significant negative effects on water supply.</p>
KTG4 Retention	-	--	--	<p>This policy sets out the requirement on local authorities to provide sufficient land to deliver 52,140 additional dwellings in the area, and identifies the targets per authority. The policy includes a 30% target for affordable housing. Local planning authorities are required to work collaboratively. Growth is to be supported by infrastructure, employment, environmental improvement and community services.</p> <p>The increased population will have a significant negative impact on water supply.</p>
KTG4 Revocation	-	?	--	<p>Revocation of the policy will not remove the need for more houses within the sub-region. Indeed it is Government policy to boost significantly the supply of housing as reflected in section 6 of the NPPF. Revocation of the policy is unlikely to affect the range of benefits and impacts that will occur from meeting that need although it may have an impact on timing, subject to the status of existing local plans.</p> <p>The approach to economic development in this region is being promoted by the South East LEP in conjunction with the Thames Gateway Kent Partnership (see KTG1 and KTG2). The target for new homes set by TGKP mirrors the RS (52,000). Local authorities have a duty to co-operate across boundaries and therefore strategic objectives for housing and transport should be met.</p> <p>The overall target for housing in the sub-region remains the same as the RS but local authorities will set their own housing targets. These are likely to be informed by the RS in Dartford which has recently adopted its Core Strategy. The extent to which this will be the case in Swale, Medway and Gravesham is less certain.</p> <p>There is a predicted delay in the significant negative effects associated with water supply.</p>
KTG6 Retention	++	++	++	<p>In order to accommodate growth, this policy requires co-ordinated measures for flood protection and surface water drainage associated with the Rivers Thames, Medway and Swale. Strategic Flood Risk Assessments are to be updated and local assessments undertaken for major sites. This will have a beneficial effect on water control.</p>
KTG6 Revocation	++	++	++	<p>The NPPF provides policies to protect against climate change, flooding and coastal change (section 10). It requires local authorities to undertake Strategic Flood Risk Assessments in support of Local Plans, and to avoid inappropriate development in areas at risk of flooding (Para. 100).</p> <p>The Environment Agency is a statutory consultee in the development control process, providing advice to local authorities regarding the risk associated with development in the flood plain. Under the Flood and Water Management Act (2010) the lead local flood authority for an area is the unitary authority or the county council. These, together with district councils, internal drainage boards, highways authorities, water companies and the Environment Agency are risk management authorities. The Act requires the lead local flood authority to develop, maintain, apply and monitor a strategy for local flood risk management in the area. The lead local flood authority will also be responsible for ensuring the strategy is put in place, but will need to work in co-operation with local partners.</p> <p>A similar level of protection to flooding is provided by the NPPF policies in combination with the requirements of the Flood and Water Management Act (2010).</p> <p>There will continue to be significant positive benefits for water.</p>

Appendix E: SEA of the Revocation of the South East Regional Strategy

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
LF1 Retention	0	--	--	<p>The policy sets out the core strategy which seeks to support sustainable economic growth by meeting development needs in urban areas while protecting the broad extent of the Metropolitan Green Belt. Housing demand is to be met from existing urban areas with small reviews of MGB for urban extension where required.</p> <p>Greater demand on water resources in urban areas in a region that already experiences high demand and is one of the driest regions in the country will have a significant adverse impact on water, and may prejudice water quality.</p>
LF1 Revocation	0	-	--	<p>Of the eleven local authorities which are partly or entirely located within the sub-region, seven have adopted Core Strategies which either post date the South East Plan or are based on the emerging South East Plan (Spelthorne (Feb. 2009); Elmbridge (July 2011); Epsom and Ewell (July 2007); Sevenoaks (Feb 2011); Tandridge (Oct. 2008); Mole Valley (Oct. 2009) and Surrey Heath (2012). Core strategies for the remaining authorities are in draft (Reigate and Banstead; Woking) or delayed (Guildford; Runnymede).</p> <p>The majority of authorities are proposing economic development in line with the South East Plan (see LF 2) but there remains uncertainty regarding the extent of housing provision to be delivered in the districts for those authorities which have not published Core Strategies (see LF 3). The overall effect is likely to be a delay in the significant adverse impacts on water resources.</p>
LF3 Retention	0	--	--	<p>The policy sets a target of 47,880 additional dwellings in the London Fringe between 2006 and 2026. Guildford successfully challenged its housing provision in the RS and will develop its Local Plan in the context of the NPPF.</p> <p>Notwithstanding the Guildford decision, an increase in the number of dwellings proposed will have a significant adverse impact on water resources by adding to the already high levels of demand in one of the driest regions of the country. There may also be an impact on the capability of sewage treatment facilities.</p>
LF3 Revocation	0	-	--	<p>Planning authorities have a duty to co-operate and NPPF policies relating to planning strategically across boundaries (paras. 156 and 178-181) will mean that local authorities should continue to ensure that land use and local transport policies are mutually consistent, and deliver sustainable and effective development.</p> <p>Revocation of the policy will not remove the need for more houses within the sub-region. Indeed it is Government policy to boost significantly the supply of housing as reflected in section 6 of the NPPF. Revocation of the policy is unlikely to affect the range of benefits and impacts that will occur from meeting that need although it may have an impact on timing, subject to the status of existing local plans.</p> <p>Of the districts included in the sub-region housing allocation, Guildford, Mole Valley, Reigate and Banstead, Sevenoaks and Tandridge are partly included within the sub-region. Removal of the sub-region boundary will simplify the planning policy context for housing provision and permit these districts to consider housing requirement according to need, as far as consistent with NPPF policies.</p> <p>Revocation of the policy means that Local Plans do not have to conform to the RS, and provision of housing allocation may differ from the RS. In addition the Local Plans do not have to conform to the RS in terms of selective review of the Green Belt to accommodate sustainable urban extensions at Guildford and Woking, together with 2,500 homes at the former DERA site, Chertsey. In light of its recent legal challenge against the South East Plan, Guildford has not set housing numbers.</p> <p>While seven of the eleven authorities have adopted Core Strategies which comply with the RS targets, there remains uncertainty regarding the location of sites in the other authorities which account for over 50% of the housing allocation. This uncertainty may</p>

Appendix E: SEA of the Revocation of the South East Regional Strategy

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
				deter potential developers and may delay housing provision. The effect of this would be to delay the significant negative effects on water supply.
MKAV1 Retention	0	--	--	<p>This sets housing provision for the Milton Keynes Unitary Authority (41,360) and within Aylesbury Vale District (26,899) for the period 2006 – 2026.</p> <p>The provision for 'in and around' Milton Keynes (34,160) is presumed to be split between expansion areas/greenfield sites (23,750) with the remainder from the urban area.</p> <p>Future growth of Milton Keynes to the east of the M1 would depend on a further review of the RS.</p> <p>Additional requirement for water use would have a significant adverse impact on water resources in the medium to long term.</p>
MKAV1 Revocation	0	-	--	<p>Revocation of the policy will not remove the need for more houses within the sub-region. Indeed it is Government policy to boost significantly the supply of housing as reflected in section 6 of the NPPF.</p> <p>Revocation would mean that the relevant local plans do not have to conform to this Development Plan policy for urban extensions around Aylesbury or the south east of Milton Keynes.</p> <p>Neither of the adopted local plans post date the RS – (Aylesbury Vale District Local Plan, 2004; Milton Keynes District Local Plan, 2005). Aylesbury Vale District's Core Strategy which sought to conform to the RS, was withdrawn. The Core Strategy for Milton Keynes, which is undergoing public examination (July 2012), no longer supports the housing provision included within the RS (see MKAV2). The draft strategy sets a short term (0-5 year) target of 1,750 dwellings per year which can be met from the existing commitment. This level of provision is lower than the 2,218 per year within MKAV 2). The draft strategy is committed to an early review which may lead to higher targets in the longer term.</p> <p>In the short to medium term, there is a high probability that the dwellings delivered will not meet the RS target. As a consequence the adverse impacts on water will be delayed compared to the retention of the policy.</p>
MKAV4 Retention	+	++	++	<p>This policy sets out the delivery mechanism for achieving the sub-regional strategy which includes an Inter-Regional Board, and two Local Delivery Vehicles. The intention is that progress will be monitored regularly and that, given the scale of growth, there should be programmed provision of high quality community, economic, environmental and social infrastructure services.</p> <p>The provision of environmental infrastructure would have a significant positive impact on water.</p>
MKAV4 Revocation	+	++	++	<p>Within this area the South East Midlands LEP is taking forward the delivery of sustainable development.</p> <p>Aylesbury Vale Advantage will merge into the LEP. The Milton Keynes Partnership Committee (MKPC) has been disbanded and the work carried out by Milton Keynes Partnership forms part of the Homes and Communities Agency's (HCA) Midlands area. The work of inward investment is carried out by Milton Keynes Council.</p> <p>A revised delivery mechanism has therefore been established and the outcome would have similar impacts to that envisaged in the South East Plan.</p> <p>The principles of sustainable development are retained within the NPPF.</p> <p>Any differences in impact would relate to the detail of development agreed going forward, rather than the mechanism for its delivery.</p>

Appendix E: SEA of the Revocation of the South East Regional Strategy

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
IW1 Retention	0	--	--	<p>This is a high level policy which gives priority to investment and other support to realise a 'step-change' in the economic performance of the Isle of Wight, and to actively support economic regeneration and renewal, improved quality tourism and inward investment. Key regeneration areas are identified at Ryde, Sandown Bay, Ventnor and West Wight. Infrastructure and inward investment is required in Medina Valley. The policy includes support for vocational excellence in composites, marine, aeronautical and construction related industries and associated academic institutions and provides a target of 7,000 new jobs between 2006 – 2016. The proposed housing provision is 10,400 dwellings between 2006 – 2026 (IW2).</p> <p>The level of water stress on the Isle of Wight is defined as 'serious' by the Environment Agency, the highest category of designation. Additional development associated with economic regeneration would have a significant adverse impact on water resource requirement.</p>
IW1 Revocation	0	--	--	<p>The Isle of Wight Core Strategy (including minerals and waste) was adopted in March 2012. Other relevant documents include the Isle of Wight Economic Strategy (2008 – 2020).</p> <p>The initial stages of the Core Strategy were prepared taking into account the RS. Following revocation of the RS, various aspects have been taken forward including the housing target, but changes have been made to employment provision and renewable energy.</p> <p>A strategic objective of the Core Strategy is 'To provide opportunities to diversify and strengthen the local economy and increasing the range of higher skilled jobs available locally.'</p> <p>Policy SP3 (Economy) states that economic growth over the plan period will be focussed upon employment, retail and high quality tourism, the target being to create 7,550 new jobs. Economic development will be located principally in Key and Smaller Regeneration Areas. The Core Strategy (SP1) identifies Key Regeneration Areas at: Medina Valley; Ryde and The Bay (Sandown, Shanklin and Lake), with Smaller Regeneration Areas at West Wight and Ventnor, and a number of Rural Service Centres. The emphasis on Medina, Ryde and The Bay is similar to the RS, with less emphasis on West Wight and Ventnor.</p> <p>The overall objectives of the RS and the Core Strategy are similar, and the emphasis is on economic development and improved skills.</p> <p>There will continue to be a significant adverse effect on the water resource with the Plan being revoked.</p>
IW2 Retention	0	-	--	<p>The policy requires provision of 10,400 additional dwellings within the plan period (2006 – 2026), the annual average being 520. This housing is to be concentrated in Cowes, Newport, Ryde, Sandown and Shanklin. This provision is to include the regional target level of affordable housing.</p> <p>The level of water stress on the Isle of Wight is defined as 'serious' by the Environment Agency, the highest category of designation. Additional residential development would have a significant adverse impact on water in the medium to long term.</p>
IW2 Revocation	0	-	--	<p>Policy SP2 (Housing) of the Isle of Wight Core Strategy provides for 8,320 dwellings in the period 2011-2027, at an average of 520 per year. These are to be located: on land with existing permissions; Medina Valley, Ryde; The Bay; West Wight and Ventnor with some smaller development in Rural Service Centres. Policy DM4 sets out the provision of affordable housing, with 1,790 homes over the plan period.</p>

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
				<p>The target set in the Core Strategy was based on evidence used to inform the RS. Although the RS has been revoked the council considers that the annual target of 520 dwellings a year remains appropriate in order to meet the housing and economic aspirations for the island.</p> <p>The level of water stress on the Isle of Wight is defined as 'serious' by the Environment Agency, the highest category of designation. Additional residential development would have a significant adverse impact on water in the medium to long term.</p>

5.7.1 Effects of Revocation

Water availability is already a significant issue in the region, and the planned scale of development of homes and employment areas which is likely to continue irrespective of whether the regional strategy is revoked will exacerbate matters. This is reflected in the negative scoring for policy H1, which sets out the housing target for the region until 2026, and the five sub-regions (EKA1, KTG1, LF1, MKAV1, IW1) identified above. Revocation of these policies will not affect the demand for water resources to supply new development except in the short term when there may be a transitional delay in development.

A number of policies which would be removed with revocation of the plan seek to mitigate the adverse effects of development, for example NRM1 which supports a twin-tracked approach of demand management and water resource management in order to ensure supply. Given the legal requirements for water companies to work with local planning authorities to plan for water supply and waste water treatment, underpinned by the policies in the NPPF explained above, it is concluded that removal of NRM1 would not have any effect.

The River Basin Management Plan (RBMP) for the South East Region sets out measures to achieve the protection, improvement and sustainable use of the water environment for the period up until 2015, as the first tranche of a longer planning cycle. Southern Water's Water Resource Management Plan for the period 2010 – 2035 sets out the strategy to ensure security of water supply which includes: implementation of universal metering; measures to reduce leakages; promotion of water efficiency within the region, and identification of new resources.

Two of the sub-regional policies address the topic of infrastructure for water supply and treatment. Policy SH8 promotes environmental sustainability in South Hampshire including achieving a decrease in water use for all new developments and requires that infrastructure for supply and treatment should be sustainable. A mechanism for providing infrastructure, including for water, is also set out in Policy

MKAV4. Revocation of these policies is also unlikely to have any adverse environmental effects. Strategic planning for new infrastructure for water supply and waste treatment is the statutory responsibility of the water companies, in association with the Environment Agency, local authorities and other organisations. The River Basin Management Plan for the South East region identifies a number of actions for improving water supply and treatment infrastructure, consistent with the predictions for economic growth in the region. In addition, the policy at paragraph 156 of the NPPF states that local planning authorities should set out the strategic priorities for their area in their Local Plan which should include strategic policies to deliver the provision of infrastructure for water supply, waste water, flood risk and coastal change management.

Policy KTG6 requires co-ordinated measures for flood protection and surface water drainage associated with the Rivers Thames, Medway and Swale. Paragraph 94 in the NPPF states that local planning authorities should adopt proactive strategies to mitigate and adapt to climate change, taking full account of flood risk, coastal change and water supply and demand considerations

The Flood and Water Management Act 2010 contains provisions for regional working and co-operation such as the establishment of regional flood and coastal committees and the bringing together of lead local flood authorities, who will have a duty to cooperate, to develop local strategies for managing local flood risk. In addition, the Flood Risk Regulations 2009 impose a duty on the Environment Agency and lead local flood authorities to take steps to identify and prepare for significant flood risk.

The NPPF (paragraph 100) seeks to avoid inappropriate development in areas at risk of flooding by directing development away from areas at highest risk, but where development is necessary, making it safe without increasing flood risk elsewhere. Technical guidance on flood risk published alongside the NPPF sets out how this policy should be implemented. Local Plans should be supported by Strategic Flood Risk Assessment and develop policies to manage flood risk from all sources, taking account of advice from the Environment Agency and other relevant flood risk management bodies, such as lead local flood authorities and internal drainage boards. Local Plans should apply a sequential, risk-based approach to the location of development to avoid where possible flood risk to people and property and manage any residual risk, taking account of the impacts of climate change. This includes applying a sequential test to steer new development to areas with the lowest probability of flooding.

When determining planning applications, local planning authorities should ensure flood risk is not increased elsewhere and only consider development appropriate in areas at risk of flooding where, informed by a site-specific flood risk assessment (NPPF paragraph 103). A site-specific flood risk assessment is required for proposals of 1 hectare or greater in Flood Zone 1; all proposals for new development (including minor development and change of use) in Flood Zones 2 and 3, or in an area within Flood Zone 1 which has critical drainage problems (as notified to the local planning authority by the Environment Agency); and where proposed development or a change of use to a more vulnerable class may be subject to other sources of flooding. It is therefore concluded that removal of this policy will have no effects.

5.7.2 Effects of Partial Revocation

The effects of partial revocation concern either

- Revoking all the quantified and spatially specific policies (for instance where a quantum of development, land for development or amounts of minerals to be extracted or waste disposal is allocated to a particular location in the region) and retaining for a transitional period the non spatial policies, ambitions and priorities; or
- Retaining for a transitional period all the spatially specific policies where a quantum of development or land for development is allocated to a particular location in the region and revoking the non spatial policies, ambitions and priorities; or
- Retaining for a transitional period policies, ambitions and/or priorities, the revocation of which may lead to likely significant negative environmental effects.

The likely significant effects on water associated with the revocation and retention of the quantitative policies are summarised in Table 5.3 for policies H1, H2, EKA3, KTG4, LF3, MKAV1 and IW2. The identified effect concerns the substantial increase in consumer demand for water in an already water scarce region. However, the effect is generally also identified for retention South East Plan and the quantified policies. The revocation of policies H1, H2, EKA3, KTG4, LF3 and MKAV1 were assessed as not leading to significantly negative effects in the short term to medium term although the effects would still be negative.

The assessment has found that there are no policies in the South East Plan where the act of revocation will cause a significant negative effect whilst retaining the same policy will maintain a significant environmental benefit.

5.7.3 Effects of Retention

Pressures on water supplies and water quality will continue in line with the growth predictions within the South East Plan as the region already suffers pressure on water resources and has issues with diffuse pollution. Ultimately the effect will depend on the quantum of growth in the region, its broad location and actions required (mainly through the Water Framework and other Directives) to achieve greater water efficiency and improved water quality.

5.8 Mitigation Measures

Assuming that the level of growth in the region will be more or less the same irrespective of whether the Plan is revoked, the main mitigation measures to address limited water availability will continue in the short to medium term to be linked to demand management, for example, water metering in all new

developments and retrofitting of existing buildings and continued improvements in the amount of water lost to leakage.

Improvements in water quality will continue to be driven by the requirements of the Water Framework Directive and other related Directives, for example, on Nitrates and Urban Waste Water.

6. Air Quality

6.1 Introduction

The overview of plans and programmes and baseline information contained in this section provides the context for the assessment of potential effects of the proposals to revoke the regional strategies on air quality. Information is presented for both national and regional levels.

Air quality within this context concerns the levels of pollutants emitted into the air and their significance, in terms of the risk of adverse effects on the environment and/or human health. Carbon dioxide and other greenhouse gas emissions are excluded from the air quality topic and are reported under the climate change and adaptation topic.

There are links between the air quality topic and other topics in the SEA, specifically population, human health, climate change and material assets.

6.2 Summary of Plans and Programmes

6.2.1 International

The ***Air Quality Framework Directive*** 96/62/EC and its Daughter Directives set a framework for monitoring and reporting levels of air pollutants across EU member states, setting limits or reductions for certain air pollutants.

The ***Ambient Air Quality and Cleaner Air for Europe Directive*** 2008/50/EC consolidated earlier air quality directives and also defines and establishes objectives and targets for ambient air quality to avoid, prevent or reduce harmful effects on human health and the environment as a whole. It sets legally binding limits for concentrations in outdoor air of major air pollutants that impact on public health such as particulate matter (PM10 and PM2.5) and nitrogen dioxide (NO₂). The 2008 directive replaced nearly all the previous EU air quality legislation and was made law in England through the ***Air Quality Standards Regulations 2010***, which also incorporates the 4th air quality daughter directive 2004/107/EC that sets targets for levels in outdoor air of certain toxic heavy metals and polycyclic aromatic hydrocarbons. Equivalent regulations exist in Scotland, Wales and Northern Ireland.

The UK monitors and models air quality to assess compliance with the air quality limit and target values set out in the EU legislation above. The results of the assessment are reported to the commission on an annual basis. Air quality monitoring is also carried out by local authorities to meet local air quality management objectives.

In early 2011, the European Commission began a review of EU air quality policy which will culminate with the publication of new proposals on ambient air quality and emissions ceilings in 2013. On 30 June 2011, the Commission launched a public consultation inviting views on the best way to improve the EU's air quality legislation. The consultation closed in October 2011.

The **EU Thematic Strategy on Air Quality (2005)** identifies that despite significant improvements in air quality across the EU, a number of serious air quality issues still persist. The strategy promotes an approach, which focuses upon the most serious pollutants, and that more is done to integrate environmental concerns into other policies and programmes. The objective of the strategy is to attain levels of air quality that do not give rise to significant negative impacts on and risks to human health and the environment. The strategy emphasises the need for a shift towards less polluting modes of transport and the better use of natural resources to help reduce harmful emissions.

The **Industrial Emissions Directive (IED) 2010/75/EU** combines seven existing air pollution directives, including the Large Combustion Plant Directive and the Integrated Pollution Prevention and Control (IPPC) Directive. As with previous directives aimed at minimising emission release, part of the benefit of the Industrial Emissions Directive is that it includes several new industrial processes, sets new minimum emission limit values (ELVs) for large combustion plant and addresses some of the implementation issues of the IPPC.

The **National Emissions Ceilings Directive 2001/81/EC** came into force in 2001, and Member States were required to transpose it into their national legislation by November 2002. This Directive sets 'ceilings' (maximum values to be achieved by 2010) for total national emissions of four pollutants: sulphur dioxide; oxides of nitrogen; volatile organic compounds; and ammonia. These four pollutants contribute to acidification, eutrophication, and formation of ground level ozone.

6.2.2 National

UK

The **Air Quality Standards Regulations 2010** transpose into UK law Directive 2008/50/EC on ambient air quality and cleaner air for Europe and Directive 2004/107/EC relating to arsenic, cadmium, mercury, nickel and polycyclic aromatic hydrocarbons in ambient air. The objective of the Regulations is to improve air quality by reducing the impact of air pollution on human health and ecosystems. The standards set out air quality objectives, limit values and target values for pollutants, namely benzene, 1,3 butadiene, carbon monoxide, lead, nitrogen dioxide, PM₁₀, sulphur dioxide and PM_{2.5}.

The **Air Quality Strategy for England, Scotland, Wales and Northern Ireland (2007)** sets out a way forward for work and planning on air quality issues.

The **Environment Act 1995** was enacted to protect and preserve the environment and guard against pollution to air, land or water. It requires local authorities to undertake local air quality management (LAQM) assessments against the standards and objectives prescribed in regulations. Where any of these objectives are not being achieved, local authorities must designate air quality management areas and prepare and implement remedial action plans to tackle the problem.

The **Ozone-Depleting Substances (Qualifications) Regulations 2009** introduces controls on the production, use and emissions from equipment of a large number of "controlled substances" that deplete the ozone layer.

England

The **National Planning Policy Framework (NPPF) (2012)** expects the planning system to prevent new development from contributing to unacceptable levels of air pollution. Planning policies and decisions are therefore expected to ensure that new development is appropriate for its location and take into account "*The effects (including cumulative effects) of pollution on health, the natural environment or general amenity, and the potential sensitivity of the area or proposed development to adverse effects from pollution*". (paragraph 120).

The Framework expects planning policies to "*sustain compliance with and contribute towards EU limit values or national objectives for pollutants, taking into account the presence of Air Quality Management Areas and the cumulative impacts on air quality from individual sites in local areas. Planning decisions should ensure that any new development in Air Quality Management Areas is consistent with the local air quality action plan.*"(paragraph 124). In doing so, local planning authorities are expected to focus on whether the development itself is an acceptable use of the land, and the impact of the use, rather than the control of processes or emissions themselves where these are subject to approval under pollution control regimes.

6.2.3 South East England

There are 45 local authorities in the South East that have declared Air Quality Management Areas (AQMAs), with the majority targeting nitrogen dioxide, with particulate matter also being an issue in several areas. Each Local Authority has then developed an Air Quality Action Plan for the designated AQMAs. The majority of the action plans focus on measures dealing with road traffic and include setting up Clean Air and Low Emissions zones.

6.3 Overview of the Baseline

6.3.1 National

UK

Air quality in the UK is generally good. In 2008 urban background particulate levels averaged 20 micrograms per cubic metre ($\mu\text{g m}^{-3}$) (Air Quality Strategy Objective and EU Limit Value is $40\mu\text{g m}^{-3}$); roadside particulate levels averaged $28\mu\text{g m}^{-3}$; urban background ozone levels averaged $59\mu\text{g m}^{-3}$; and rural ozone levels averaged $71\mu\text{g m}^{-3}$.¹⁰⁴ The long-term decrease in urban background particulate concentrations has levelled off in the last two years, remaining at 19 micrograms per cubic metre ($\mu\text{g m}^{-3}$) since 2008. Roadside levels increased slightly in 2010 to $23\mu\text{g m}^{-3}$, although this followed a relatively large decrease in 2009, and there is an overall decreasing trend.

In 2010, 234 Local Authorities in the UK (58% of all UK authorities) had declared Air Quality Management Areas (AQMAs), a designation made by a Local Authority where an assessment of air quality results in the need to devise an action plan to improve the quality of air.¹⁰⁵ AQMAs are predominantly in urban areas along busy and congested road networks and are generally related to nitrogen dioxide (NO_2) (in 93% of cases) and particulates (PM_{10}) (in 33% of cases). Transport is identified as the main source of pollution in 92% of all AQMAs.¹⁰⁵

In the UK 26 days of moderate or high air pollution were recorded in urban areas, and 45 days of moderate or high air pollution were recorded in rural areas respectively in 2008.

England

Within England, in December 2009, there were 203 local authorities with AQMAs, 33 of which were within London. In 83.7% of cases the AQMA is required for NO_2 pollution and 31.5% they were required for PM_{10} pollution. In 94% of cases the source of pollution was from transport and 4.4% the source was from industry.¹⁰⁵

Overall, trends in PM_{10} concentrations for all metrics in all parts of England appear to have levelled out in recent years. However, four sites in England (London Marylebone Road, London Camden roadside, Brighton roadside and Bradford Centre) were over the 24 hour objective for PM_{10} meaning that more than the 35 days were recorded as being in exceedance of a 24 hour average value of $50\mu\text{g.m}^{-3}$.¹⁰⁶

In 2003 it was estimated that 2161.7 km of road exceeded an annual mean value of $31.5\mu\text{g.m}^{-3}$ (closely

¹⁰⁴ Defra, Environment in your Pocket Statistics, 2009, <http://www.defra.gov.uk/evidence/statistics/environment/eiyp/>

¹⁰⁵ Defra, Review of local air quality management, 2009, <http://archive.defra.gov.uk/environment/quality/air/airquality/local/documents/laqm-report.pdf>

¹⁰⁶ Air Quality Strategy for England, Scotland, Wales and Northern Ireland, Vol 2 (2007) <http://archive.defra.gov.uk/environment/quality/air/airquality/strategy/documents/air-qualitystrategy-vol2.pdf>

equivalent to the objective value), 935.9 km of which was within London making up 43.2% of the total length of road exceedance.¹⁰⁶

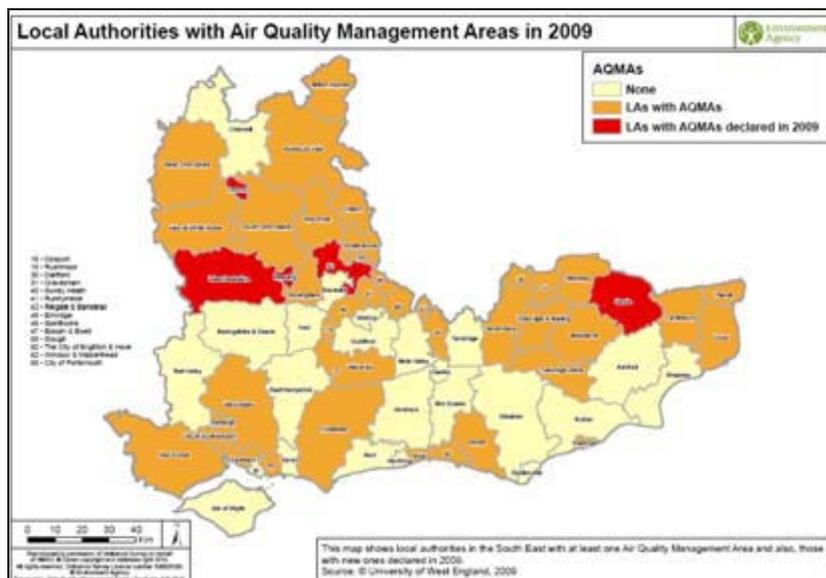
In 2003 the population mean weighted PM_{2.5} concentration for England (excluding London) was 14.4µg.m⁻³, 17.4µg.m⁻³ in Inner London and 16.9µg.m⁻³ in Outer London.¹⁰⁶

Four sites in England (London Marylebone Road; London A3 roadside; Camden roadside and Bristol Old Market roadside) exceeded the AQS 1 hour objective for NO₂ meaning there were more than 18 exceedances of the 200µg/m³ target in 2005.¹⁰⁶

6.3.2 South East England

Within the South East 44 local authorities have declared one or more Air Quality Management Areas (AQMAs), including 5 areas in 2009 owing to increase in Nitrogen Dioxide (South Oxfordshire, Swale, West Berkshire, Windsor & Maidenhead and Reading).

Table 6.1 Air Quality Management Areas



Source: Environment Agency, 2009

Overall air quality in the South East has improved over the last decade as the heavy polluting industries in the region have declined. However, the main risk to air quality is now caused by traffic congestion, which is responsible for increasing amounts of air pollutants. Key facts and trends about air quality include:

- At least half of all emissions to air of 1,3-butadiene, benzene, carbon monoxide and nitrogen dioxide are from transport.
- Over the last 10 years, all air quality monitoring sites have been below the Air Quality Strategy objectives for sulphur dioxide.
- Southampton and Reading exceeded the Air Quality Strategy objective for Nitrogen Dioxide during the ten years, even though they have reduced their concentrations. Emissions from rural sites have remained more constant during the years.
- over the last 10 years, concentrations of PM10 Particulate matter have been below the Air Quality Strategy objective over the ten years. The areas with greatest levels of PM10 are the most built up areas; around London, Southampton, Portsmouth and Brighton. Of the 4 air quality monitoring sites assessed in the South East over the last 10 years, Southampton (urban site) has reduced its concentrations the greatest, but initially had higher concentrations. However, for a 10 day period from 24 March 2007, much of South East England experienced particularly high particulate levels (PM10), caused by agricultural fires in the Ukraine and Western Russia that combined with industrial pollution from Eastern Europe.

In the South East in 2008 there were 7 serious air pollution incidents, 24 less than last year (a reduction of 77%), and 16 less than 5 years ago.

The Environment Agency holds a pollution inventory database for industrial sites regulated under the environmental permitting regime. Concentrations of 6 pollutants from EA regulated industries reduced between 2007 and 2008, with 1,3-butadiene showing the greatest reduction (40%).

- Four pollutants from EA regulated industries increased between 2007 and 2008, with dioxins and furans showing the greatest increases (108%).
- Between 1998 and 2008 concentrations of 8 pollutants have reduced, with lead and benzene showing the greatest reductions (83% and 78% respectively), although there have been annual fluctuations.
- Between 1998 and 2008 concentrations of 3 pollutants have increased, with greenhouse gases showing the greatest increase (48%), although there have been annual fluctuations.

¹⁰⁷

¹⁰⁷ EA (2012) Current State of the Environment (Draft)- all figures referred to within Section 1.3.2

Appendix E: SEA of the Revocation of the South East Regional Strategy

Table 6.2 Air Quality Management Areas in the South East

County	Air quality management area
Buckinghamshire	<p>Aylesbury Vale: 3 AQMAs all located in the town due to elevated NO₂ due to vehicle emissions</p> <p>Milton Keynes Borough Council: 1 AQMA at Olney due to NO₂</p> <p>South Bucks: An area comprising the M4, M25 and M40 and adjacent land due to NO₂</p> <p>Wycombe: Along the M40 Motorway throughout District due to NO₂</p>
Berkshire	<p>Bracknell Forest: 2 AQMA in Crowthorne and Bracknell along the B3348 and the A322 due to NO₂</p> <p>Reading: An area covering Reading Town Centre, areas along the major radial road routes into Reading (including J11 of the M4) and along the railway lines where they pass through built-up areas due to NO₂</p> <p>Slough Borough Council: 2 AQMAs at land adjacent to the M4 and an area encompassing the A4 London Road east of junction 5 of the M4 due to NO₂</p> <p>West Berkshire: 2 AQMAs at the A4 in Thatcham and at Greenham Road in Newbury due to NO₂</p> <p>Windsor and Maidenhead: 3 AQMAs at Maidenhead around the Town Centre, in Windsor and along the M4 flyover at Bray due to NO₂</p> <p>Wokingham: along the M4 due to NO₂</p>
East Sussex	<p>Brighton and Hove: 1 AQMA located in southern central Brighton along the coast due to NO₂</p> <p>Hastings: 1 AQMA in an area along Bexhill road due to PM₁₀</p> <p>Lewes: 1 AQMA located in the Town Centre due to NO₂</p>
Kent	<p>Canterbury: 1 AQMA in an area along Broad Street near the City Centre due to NO₂</p> <p>Dartford: 4 AQMAs due to NO₂ and PM₁₀</p> <p>Dover: 3 AQMAs located at Dover Docks, along the A20 and High Street due to SO₂ and NO₂</p> <p>Gravesham: 7 AQMAs at A2 Trunk Road (NO₂), Northfleet Industrial Area (PM₁₀), A226 (NO₂) Pelham Arms Junction (NO₂), Wrotham Road/Old Road West Junction (NO₂), Echo Junction Area (NO₂) and Parrock Street Area (NO₂)</p> <p>Maidstone: 1 AQMA located in the urban area due to PM₁₀ and NO₂</p> <p>Medway: 1 AQMA in large urban area between Rochester and Gillingham due to NO₂</p> <p>Sevenoaks: 11 AQMAs at sites including along the M25, Swanley and Westerham. Mostly due to NO₂ but also PM₁₀ in some areas</p> <p>Swale: 2 AQMAs located in Newington and Faversham due to NO₂</p> <p>Tonbridge and Malling: 6 AQMAs at sites including the M20, Ditton, Tonbridge High Street, Aylesford and East Malling due to NO₂</p> <p>Tunbridge Wells: 1 AQMA along the A26 due to NO₂</p>
West Sussex	<p>Chichester: 3 AQMAs all in the urban Chichester area due to NO₂</p> <p>Horesham: 2 AQMAs located in Storrington and Cowfold due to NO₂</p> <p>Worthing: 1 AQMA located in the vicinity of the Grove Lodge roundabout due to NO₂</p>
Hampshire	<p>East Hampshire: 1 AQMA in Borden due to NO₂</p> <p>Eastleigh: 3 AQMAs located along the A335, along the M3 between Junction 12 and 14 and Bursledon due to NO₂</p> <p>Fareham: 2 AQMAs due to NO₂</p> <p>New Forest: 3 AQMAs at Lyndhurst, Totton and Fawley due to NO₂ due to road emissions and SO₂ due to the Fawley Refinery</p> <p>Portsmouth: 5 AQMAs in the urban area due to NO₂</p> <p>Rushmoor: 1 AQMA located between J4 and J4a along the M3 due to NO₂</p> <p>Southampton: 8 AQMs in the general urban area all due to NO₂</p>

County	Air quality management area
	Winchester: 1 AQMA in the town centre due to NO ₂ and PM ₁₀
Surrey	Elmbridge: 7 AQMAs located at Esher, Molesey, Weybridge, Hampton Court, Cobham, Hinchley Wood and Waton due to NO ₂ Epsom and Ewell: 1 AQMA at Ewell Reigate and Banstead: 11 AQMAs Runnymede: 2 AQMAs due to NO ₂ and PM ₁₀ Spelthorne: 1 AQMA encompassing a large area from the M25 in the northwest to the River Thames in the southeast. Declared due to NO ₂ Surrey Heath: 1 AQMA stretching along the M25 due to NO ₂ and PM ₁₀ Waverley: 3 AQMAs located at Farnham, Godalming and Hinhead
Oxfordshire	Oxford City: 1 AQMA in the city centre of Oxford South Oxfordshire: 3 AQMAs located in Henley, Wallingford and Watlington all due to NO ₂ Vale of White Horse: 2 AQMAs in Abington and Botley West Oxfordshire: 2 AQMAs in Chipping Norton and Witney

6.4 Environmental Characteristics of those Areas most likely to be Significantly Affected

6.4.1 National

UK

Air quality has improved in the UK over the last sixty years as a result of the switch from coal to gas and electricity for heating of domestic and industrial premises, stricter controls on industrial emissions, higher standards for the composition of fuel and tighter regulations on emissions from motor vehicles. However, poor air quality - particularly from vehicles - remains a significant issue for community health and for biodiversity, especially in/downwind of urban areas and major transport networks.

In 2005, 29% of monitoring sites within the UK exceeded the annual mean NO₂ objective of 40µg.m⁻³ and 4% of monitoring sites exceeded the 1 hour objective of 200µg.m⁻³ more than 18 times a year.¹⁰⁸

In 2005, roughly 40% of the 85 monitoring network sites exceeded the Air Quality's Strategy objective for O₃.¹⁰⁸

Air pollution is a significant cause of decline in the condition of 55 of UK SSSIs.¹⁰⁹ However, it is often very difficult to determine the effects of air pollution on SSSIs, given the complex interactions between pollution impacts, management and abiotic influences. As a result, the impacts of air pollution, and the

¹⁰⁸ UK Air Quality Archive, www.airquality.co.uk/archive

identification of air pollution as an adverse activity affecting condition, are considered to be substantially under-reported.¹⁰⁹

Research by the Government has found that in a number of urban areas, the least affluent members of society tend to be exposed to the highest levels of air pollution¹¹⁰. This is particularly the case in England, where AQMAs declared for NO₂ are often in the most socially deprived areas people in deprived communities exposed to 41% higher concentrations of NO₂ than those people living in average communities¹¹¹, although this is less marked in Wales and Scotland. The report concluded that measures to improve air quality can have a more pronounced effect in deprived areas and could help to reduce this social inequality¹¹².

6.4.2 South East England

The Regional Spatial Strategy allocates the majority of development to existing urban areas. This is most likely to result in a further decrease in air quality in these areas, in particular those areas which have existing Air Quality Management Plans such as Brighton, Canterbury, Reading and Slough.

In addition, housing allocated to locations in Air Quality Management Areas (AQMAs) and located in the vicinity of major transport nodes are likely to be significantly affected. These areas include:

- Dover: 10,000 new homes allocated in a designated AQMA due to SO₂ from shipping activities
- Horley: housing allocated for the Reigate & Banstead is expected to be delivered around Horley which is in an existing AQMA due to NO₂ arising from the nearby Gatwick Airport. Further significant housing is also proposed nearby at Crawley (7,500), Horsham (13,000) and Mid Sussex (17,100) which would further exacerbate the problem in this area.

¹⁰⁹ Joint Nature Conservation Committee (2006) Common Standards Monitoring for Designated Sites: First Six Year Report, http://www.jncc.gov.uk/pdf/CSM_06summary.pdf

¹¹⁰ Dept. for Communities and Local Government (2006) Air Quality and Social Deprivation in the UK: an environmental inequalities analysis, www.airquality.co.uk/reports/cat09/0701110944_AQinequalitiesFNL_AEAT_0506.pdf

¹¹¹ UK Air Quality Archive, www.airquality.co.uk/archive

¹¹² Air Quality Strategy for England, Scotland, Wales and Northern Ireland (2007) http://www.official-documents.gov.uk/document/cm71/7169/7169_i.asp

6.5 Likely Evolution of the Baseline

6.5.1 National

The current trend in air condition is generally towards improved air quality, both in rural and urban settings¹¹³.

Between 1990 and 2008 there was no clear long-term trend in ozone levels with increases in urban background ozone levels of 40.5%, however between 1980 and 2007 nitrogen oxides (NO_x) fell by 42%, particulates (PM₁₀) fell by 59% and sulphur dioxide (SO₂) by 84% (between 1990 and 2007).¹¹⁴

Reductions are a product of: improved technology; changes in energy generation; targeted air quality management policies; and reductions in specific greenhouse gases, CO₂, CH₄, N₂O, hydrofluorocarbons (HFCs), perfluorocarbons (PFCs) and sulphur hexafluoride (SF₆).

Projections of UK total emissions:¹¹⁵

Best case scenario (full air quality target compliance):

- NO_x: 2010 = 1136.4 ktonnes/yr; 2015 = 963.1 ktonnes/yr; 2020 = 799.1 ktonnes/yr.
- PM₁₀: 2010 = 133.5 ktonnes/yr; 2015 = 129.4 ktonnes/yr; 2020 = 134.4 ktonnes/yr.

Worst case scenario (extension of 2003 baseline):

- NO_x: 2010 = 1151.0 ktonnes/yr; 2015 = 1030.3 ktonnes/yr; 2020 = 910.7ktonnes/yr.

Measurements and modelling show that, without further measures, objectives for particles such as particulate matter (PM₁₀), nitrogen dioxide (NO₂), ozone (O₃) and polycyclic aromatic hydrocarbons (PAHS) are unlikely to be achieved in some parts of urban areas within the UK¹¹⁶.

England

PM₁₀ pollution overall has been decreasing in recent years and this is predicted to continue in the future. By 2015 71.7km of main urban road is predicted to be in exceedance of 31.5µg/m³ (roughly equivalent to the Stage 1 PM₁₀ 24 hour limit value and objective), this is a 96.7% decrease compared to the 2003

¹¹³ http://www.defra.gov.uk/sustainable/government/progress/documents/SDIYP2009_a9.pdf

¹¹⁴ <http://www.defra.gov.uk/evidence/statistics/environment/eiyp/>

¹¹⁵ http://www.airquality.co.uk/reports/reports.php?action=category§ion_id=17

¹¹⁶ Defra (2007) The Air Quality Strategy for England, Scotland, Wales and Northern Ireland, http://www.official-documents.gov.uk/document/cm71/7169/7169_i.asp

baseline.¹¹⁷

Concentrations of NO₂ have been declining on average, although London Marylebone Road (the site with the highest NO₂ levels in England) and several other sites, are showing increasing concentrations in the most recent years. By 2015, 1,331 km of main urban road is predicted to be in exceedance of the annual mean objective of 40µg.m⁻³, this is an 80.2% decrease compared to the 2003 baseline.

6.5.2 South East England

It is anticipated that air pollution would increase with 32,700 new homes per year and associated traffic, though policies on air quality and others within the South East Plan seek to counter these effects. It is considered that there would be 2.1MT CO₂ emissions per year from new homes, plus 1.85MT embodied energy in the homes; plus CO₂ from traffic associated with new homes. The SA notes that it would be impossible for the RSS not to have such impacts, given that its remit is to set a context for development (notably of housing) but does not allow it to control the developments' air pollution and climate change impacts.

In the long term, under the RSS, an increasing proportion of housing stock will be very energy efficient, reducing per capita emissions of air pollution and greenhouse gas emissions. However, more people will be living in the region, increasing total emissions.

Areas likely to be significantly affected by the RSS were mostly along the south coast (e.g. Brighton and Hove, Portsmouth, Southampton). Additional areas likely to be significantly affected are Chertsey, Fareham, Dover, near Gatwick and Heathrow Airports, and along the A34.

6.6 Assessing significance

Table 6.1 sets out guidance utilised during the assessment to help determine the relative significance of potential effects on the air quality objective. It should not be viewed as definitive or prescriptive; merely illustrative of the factors that were considered as part of the assessment process.

¹¹⁷ Defra (2007) The Air Quality Strategy for England, Scotland, Wales and Northern Ireland, /www.official-documents.gov.uk/document/cm71/7169/7169_i.asp

Table 6.1 Approach to Determining the Significance of Effects on Air Quality

Effect	Description	Illustrative Guidance
++	Significant positive	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Alternative would significantly improve local air quality through a sustained reduction in concentrations of pollutants identified in the national air quality objectives. Alternative has a strong and sustained positive effect on local communities and biodiversity due to a significant reduction in air and odour pollution and particulate deposition.
+	Positive	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Alternative would lead to a minor improvement in local air quality from a reduction in concentrations of pollutants identified in the national air quality objectives. Alternative has a positive effect on local communities and biodiversity due to a reduction in air and odour pollution and particulate deposition.
0	No (neutral effects)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Alternative would not affect local air quality. Alternative has no observable effects on local communities and biodiversity within the region.
-	Negative	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Alternative would result in a minor decrease in local air quality. Alternative has a negative effect on local communities and biodiversity due to an increase in air and odour pollution and particulate deposition.
--	Significant negative	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Alternative would cause a significant decrease in local air quality (e.g. leading to an exceedance of air Quality Objectives for designated pollutants and the designation of a new Air Quality Management Area). Alternative has a strong and sustained negative effect on local communities and biodiversity due to significant increase in air and odour pollution and particulate deposition.
?	Uncertain	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> From the level of information available the effects the impact that the alternative would have on this objective is uncertain.

6.7 Assessment of Significant Effects of Retention, Revocation and Partial Revocation

Table 6.2 summarises the significant effects identified in the detailed assessment of the South East Plan policies against the air quality topic.

Table 6.2 Significant Effects against the Air Quality topic

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
SP2 Retention	++	++	++	<p>The focus of this policy is to support and develop the role of regional hubs. Many aspects of this policy focus on the development of hubs close to or accessible to/by public transport, give priority to measures that increase accessibility to public transport, walking or cycling and give priority to development where there is a high quality interchange between all modes of transport.</p> <p>The South East region has the highest CO2 emissions per capita after London. With the large population in the South East and high emissions an increase in the use of public transport as a means of travel will lead to significant positive benefits on air quality.</p>
SP2 Revocation	++	++	++	<p>The NPPF promotes sustainable transport. The NPPF requires, where practical for new developments to:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Accommodate the efficient delivery of goods and supplies; • Give priority to pedestrian and cycle movements, and have access to high quality public transport facilities; • Create safe and secure layouts which minimise conflicts between traffic and cyclists or pedestrians, avoiding street clutter and where appropriate establishing home zones; • Incorporate facilities for charging plug-in and other ultra-low emission vehicles; and • Consider needs of people with disabilities by all modes of transport. <p>The NPPF also requires developments which generate significant movement are located where the need to travel can be minimised and use of sustainable transport modes can be maximised.</p> <p>Local Transport Plans in the South East will also help to have positive impacts on increasing use of public transport and to help with the development of interchange facilities between different modes of transport.</p> <p>This will have positive impacts on reducing CO₂ emissions and significant benefits on air quality.</p>
SP3 Retention	++	++	++	<p>The prime focus for development in the South East is to be in urban areas, in order to foster accessibility to employment, housing, retail and other services and to avoid unnecessary travel. This policy sets out the criteria on which LPA policies are to be based.</p> <p>The policy seeks to concentrate development within, or adjacent to, existing settlements, minimise the effects of urban sprawl, loss of settlement distinctions and loss of greenfield land. In focusing development on previous developed land (PDL) there are clear significant environmental effects unless the PDL site has some biodiversity value.</p> <p>Focusing development will help to avoid the use of greenfield land and intensification of development around transport hubs would have significant positive impacts on air and climatic factors through increased use of sustainable modes of transport.</p>
SP3 Revocation	++	++	++	<p>Whilst the NPPF does reference and require preferential use of brownfield land there is no specific target for use of brownfield land. Without a specific regional target there is the possibility that there could be a reduction in the amount of brownfield land which is re-used.</p> <p>However, the NPPF seeks to ensure the vitality of town centres promotes sustainable transport, to provide a wide choice of high quality housing and requires good design which is considered to be 'a key aspect of sustainable development'. The NPPF also</p>

Appendix E: SEA of the Revocation of the South East Regional Strategy

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
				<p>seeks to promote healthy communities and protects the greenbelt, which will help to ensure that brownfield land is redeveloped.</p> <p>There will be a significant positive impact on air quality and climate.</p>
T2 Retention	+	+	++	<p>If successful the policy should result in less use of the private car and more use of sustainable modes of transport. This would have significant benefits for air quality in the long term.</p> <p>As shown in Appendix H the RES reflects the policy through its aim to: reduce road congestion and pollution levels by improving travel choice, promoting public transport, managing demand and facilitating modal shifts.</p> <p>These measures would reduce reliance on private transport and have an indirect positive impact on air quality.</p>
T2 Revocation	+	+	++	<p>Paragraph 17 of the NPPF identifies as a core principle of planning the active management of patterns of growth to make the fullest possible use of public transport, walking and cycling, and focus significant development in locations which are or can be made sustainable. Section 4 (paragraphs 29-41) then deal with promoting sustainable transport. There would be similar significant benefits to air quality following revocation of this policy.</p>
T9 Retention	--	--	--	<p>The policy provides for substantial increase in airport capacity, increasing regional connectivity and increasing business activity with potential increases in flights.</p> <p>There is support in the RES (Appendix H) for the region's airports. The RES refers to the Airtrack rail link to Heathrow and Fastway extensions to Redhill and East Grinstead from Gatwick. The RES also seeks to ensure Brighton Mainline provides appropriate facilities for Gatwick Airport users to access London and the South Coast and also provides support for investment in the public transport infrastructure needed to support access to the airports and linking to the rest of the region. These transformational actions complement the RS policy.</p> <p>Supporting the development of the region's airports will result in an increase in both air and ground traffic, which will result in increased air emissions. These will have significant negative impacts on air quality.</p>
T9 Revocation	--	--	--	<p>Future development at, and related to, these airports will continue to be driven by evolving national aviation policy / strategy which is still as set out in the 2003 Aviation White Paper (until it is replaced). The relevant local authorities will decide what policies are appropriate to support the airports (e.g. housing for employees) informed by local needs and national policies on sustainable development. When planning for airports and airfields which are not subject to national policy local authorities are required by the NPPF (paragraph 33) to take account of their growth and role in serving leisure, training, and emergency service needs. The revocation of the regional policy is likely to result in similar environmental effects to retention.</p>
SH7 Retention	+	+	++	<p>This policy requires that the transport and planning authorities will work together to: reduce the need to travel; manage the strategic transport network for longer distance journeys; and invest in new schemes to manage demand and provide additional public transport and highway capacity. A delivery agency, based upon Transport for South Hampshire, will be developed with the responsibility and necessary powers to manage and integrate public and private transport.</p> <p>The Local Transport Plan 3 Joint Strategy for South Hampshire, published in March 2011 and which covers sets the period to 2031. Key outcomes of the strategy include:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Reduced dependence on the private car through an increased number of people choosing public transport and the 'active travel' modes of walking and cycling

Appendix E: SEA of the Revocation of the South East Regional Strategy

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
				<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Improved awareness of the different travel options available to people for their journeys, enabling informed choices about whether people travel, and how Improved journey time reliability for all modes Improved road safety within the sub-region Improved accessibility within and beyond the sub-region Improved air quality and environment, and reduced greenhouse gas emissions Promoting a higher quality of life <p>The policy also seeks to improve air quality and reduce greenhouse gas emissions this will lead to significant positive benefits for air quality in the South East.</p>
SH7 Revocation	+	+	++	<p>Revocation of this policy will not affect the positive effects and outcomes identified. Transport for South Hampshire has been established and the Local Transport Plan sets out a vision, policies, and programme to deliver the policy over the long term. Revocation of the regional strategy leaves the partnership and policy commitments unaffected.</p>
SH8 Retention	++	++	++	<p>This policy requires that all LPAs in the South Hampshire areas to develop common policies that secure more sustainable design and development. These include achieving greater connectivity through sustainable transport modes; greater access to green open space; integration of sustainable management and use of natural resources in infrastructure planning; ensuring effective coastal zone management and flood risk management; decreasing water use in all new development and ensuring that decisions on additional waste water treatment and water supply infrastructure are taken on the basis of environmental sustainability as well as cost. Partnership working with Southern Water, Portsmouth Water and the Environment Agency is recognised as key to the effective delivery of this policy.</p> <p>There will be significant positive effects on air factors through the sustainable construction standards/techniques set out in this policy. These techniques will help to energy use and have positive effects on air through reduced carbon emissions and for a proportion of energy to come from decentralised and renewable/low carbon sources.</p>
SH8 Revocation	++	++	++	<p>Revocation of this policy will not affect the positive effects and outcomes identified.</p> <p>As paragraph 6 of the NPPF makes clear, the purpose of the planning system is to contribute to the achievement of sustainable development. It makes specific reference to the five 'guiding principles' of sustainable development set out in the UK Sustainable Development Strategy: <i>Securing the Future</i>. These are: living within the planet's environmental limits; ensuring a strong, healthy and just society; achieving a sustainable economy; promoting good governance; and using sound science responsibly. The policies in paragraphs 18 to 219, taken as a whole, constitute the Government's view of what sustainable development in England means in practice for the planning system.</p> <p>Each of the elements contributing to the creation of sustainable communities described in 2003 Sustainable Communities: Homes for All are reflected in the NPPF, particularly in the core planning principles set out in paragraph 12, but also in more detail in specific policies.</p> <p>The revocation of this policy would not remove the requirement for local plans to be consistent with legal and national policy requirements on climate change: including supporting the move to a low carbon future and avoiding increased vulnerability to the range of impacts arising from climate change. There should therefore be the same positive effects on air emissions leading to positive effects on climatic factors as with retention of the policy</p> <p>There are measures in the NPPF to ensure that the challenge of climate change is met</p>

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
				<p>which includes seeking to move to a low carbon future and that local planning authorities should:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Actively support energy efficiency to existing improvements; and When setting any local requirement for a building's sustainability, do so in a way consistent with the Government's zero carbon buildings policy and adopt nationally described standards. <p>The NPPF also places responsibility on all communities to help increase use and supply of renewable and low carbon energy development.</p> <p>In the absence of the Regional Strategy, the duty to cooperate will be an important element in continuing to deliver the positive effects. The commitments to sustainable transport are reflected in the Local Transport Plan.</p> <p>All of these measures will help to ensure new developments are sustainably designed and constructed, which would have significant positive effects on air.</p>
CO5 Retention	++	++	++	<p>This policy anticipates the need for Oxfordshire County Council, working with the Highways Agency, Network Rail and others to provide a co-ordinated approach to the effective management and development of transport networks in Central Oxfordshire. This will be done in order to meet both strategic and local access requirements while reducing the need to travel, and encouraging the use of more sustainable modes where there is a need to travel. The policy also seeks to improve air quality and reduce greenhouse gas emissions.</p> <p>The policy is reflected the RES which recognises the importance of a transport system that fully supports sustainable economic growth. To support this, the RES includes a number of transport specific priorities including investment in transport to maximise economic growth and reducing the environmental impacts of moving goods and people.</p> <p>There is the potential for significant positive benefits for air quality with the potential for the reduction in CO2 emissions from the implementation of this policy.</p>
CO5 Revocation	++	++	++	<p>It is assumed that local planning and transport authorities will operate under the duty to cooperate to deliver positive outcomes. This will continue to contribute to significant positive benefits for air quality.</p>

6.7.1 Effects of Revocation

A significant concern for the region is the level of growth of transport linked to the anticipated level of growth in homes and employment. This could contribute significantly to air pollution particularly in those areas which are already subject to Action Plans for Air Quality Management.

The regional strategy therefore contains a range of policies which seek to address transport growth and to achieve more sustainable transport modes such as increased use of public transport, walking and cycling. Policies are also in place to concentrate growth in areas where access to public transport is possible. Other policies look to minimise the requirement for long distance travel by the identification of transport hubs and the locating of facilities, such as waste facilities in areas that minimise travel. There is a specific air quality policy in place to look for plans, strategies and programmes to be in place to contribute to sustaining the current downward trend in air pollution in the region. Taken together the

policies have the potential to limit the effects of traffic growth and contribute to improving air quality with the related benefits to human health and biodiversity. However, much will depend on a number of factors including whether the population does change behaviour.

It is difficult to predict the impact of revocation of these policies. However, the legal requirement to achieve the air quality standards set by European Directives, underpinned by national and locally derived solutions (for example, Action Plans for Air Quality Management Areas) is likely to have a greater effect on air quality than the policies in the regional strategy.

This is reflected in Paragraph 124 of the NPPF which states that planning policies should sustain compliance with and contribute towards EU limit values or national objectives for pollutants, taking into account the presence of Air Quality Management Areas and the cumulative impacts on air quality from individual sites in local areas. Planning decisions should ensure that any new development in Air Quality Management Areas is consistent with the local air quality action plan.

The focus of development in the South East is on urban development and regional hubs to concentrate development in areas where there is an employment base and travel can be minimised. The removal of these policies may lead to more rural development and a potential increase in travel. This may contribute to increased emissions overall but may improve urban air quality compared to the situation with the plan. There are other policies which seek to increase the area of woodland (NRM7), Green Belts (SP5) and Green Infrastructure (CC8) all that can contribute to the absorption of pollutants and play a beneficial role. However, these would be maintained if these policies were revoked through the NPPF.

6.7.2 Effects of Partial Revocation

The effects of partial revocation concern either

- Revoking all the quantified and spatially specific policies (for instance where a quantum of development, land for development or amounts of minerals to be extracted or waste disposal is allocated to a particular location in the region) and retaining for a transitional period the non spatial policies, ambitions and priorities; or
- Retaining for a transitional period all the spatially specific policies where a quantum of development or land for development is allocated to a particular location in the region and revoking the non spatial policies, ambitions and priorities; or
- Retaining for a transitional period policies, ambitions and/or priorities, the revocation of which may lead to likely significant negative environmental effects.

The likely significant effects on air quality associated with the revocation and retention of the only identified quantitative or spatially specific policy (T9) is summarised in Table 6.2. However, the effect only concerns significantly negative effects and is the same for both revocation and retention.

The assessment has found that there are no policies in the South East where the act of revocation will cause a significant negative effect whilst retaining the same policy will maintain a significant positive effect.

6.7.3 Effects of Retention

Retaining the regional strategy is likely to result in the environmental baseline continuing to evolve as identified in section 6.5.2 above. Many of the policies seek to change behaviour or are outside the direct control of the planning system. Those policies that can be controlled through the planning system are effectively repeated in the NPPF.

6.8 Mitigation Measures

As revocation is not considered to have any adverse effects on air quality no specific mitigation measures beyond adoption of relevant policies in the NPPF) have been identified.

7. Climate Change

7.1 Introduction

The overview of plans and programmes and baseline information contained in this section provides the context for the assessment of potential effects of the proposals for revoking the regional strategies on climate change. Information is presented for both national and regional levels.

Climate change within this context is concerned with increasing the likelihood of climate change effects through greenhouse gas emissions and the ability to adapt to predicted climate change effects.

There are links between the climate change and other topics in the SEA, specifically biodiversity and nature conservation, air, climate change and material assets.

7.2 Summary of Plans and Programmes

7.2.1 International

The **United Nations Framework Convention on Climate Change** (UNFCCC) sets an overall framework for international action to tackle the challenges posed by climate change. The Convention sets an ultimate objective of stabilising greenhouse gas concentrations *"at a level that would prevent dangerous anthropogenic (human induced) interference with the climate system."* The Convention requires the development and regular update of greenhouse gas emissions inventories from industrialised countries, with developing countries also being encouraged to carry out inventories. The countries who have ratified the Treaty, known as the Parties to the Convention, agree to take climate change into account in such matters as agriculture, industry, energy, natural resources and where activities involve coastal regions. The Parties also agree to develop national programmes to slow climate change.

The **Kyoto Protocol**, adopted in 1997, is the key international mechanism agreed to reduce emissions of greenhouse gases. The Kyoto Protocol sets binding targets for 37 industrialised countries and the European Community for reducing greenhouse gas emissions. These targets equate to an average of 5% reductions relative to 1990 levels over the five-year period 2008-2012. The key distinction between this and the UNFCCC is that the Convention encourages nations to stabilise greenhouse gases while the Kyoto Protocol commits them to doing so through greenhouse gas reductions. Countries must meet their targets primarily through national measures however, the Kyoto Protocol offers them an additional means of meeting their targets by way of three market-based mechanisms: emissions trading, the clean development mechanism (CDM) and Joint Implementation (JI).

The Protocol's first commitment period started in 2008 and ends in 2012. At the Durban conference in December 2011, governments decided that the [Kyoto Protocol](#) would move into a second commitment period in 2013, in a seamless transition from the end of the second commitment period in 2012. Governments of Parties to the Kyoto Protocol also made a few amendments to the Protocol, among others, the range of greenhouse gases covered. A major outcome of was the establishment of the [Durban Platform for Enhanced Action](#), which spelt out a path to negotiate a new legal and universal emission reduction agreement by 2015, to be adopted by 2020.

In March 2007 the EU's leaders endorsed an integrated approach to climate and energy policy that aims to combat climate change and increase the EU's energy security while strengthening its competitiveness. They committed Europe to transforming itself into a highly energy-efficient, low carbon economy. It set a series of demanding climate and energy targets to be met by 2020, known as the "20-20-20" targets. These are:

- a reduction in EU greenhouse gas emissions of at least 20% below 1990 levels;
- 20% of EU energy consumption to come from renewable resources; and
- a 20% reduction in primary energy use compared with projected levels, to be achieved by improving energy efficiency.

To secure a reduction in EU greenhouse gases, the ***EU Emissions Trading Scheme (EU ETS)***, a Europe wide scheme had been introduced in 2005. EU ETS puts a price on carbon that businesses use and creates a market for carbon. It allows countries that have emission units to spare (emissions permitted to them but not "used") to sell this excess capacity to countries which are likely to exceed their own targets. Since carbon dioxide (CO₂) is the principal greenhouse gas, this is often described as a carbon market or trading in carbon; the total amount of carbon emissions within the trading scheme being limited, and reduced over time. The ***Integrated Climate and Energy Package*** included a revision and strengthening of the Emissions Trading System (ETS). A single EU-wide cap on emission allowances will apply from 2013 and will be cut annually, reducing the number of allowances available to businesses to 21% below the 2005 level in 2020. The free allocation of allowances will be progressively replaced by auctioning, and the sectors and gases covered by the system will be somewhat expanded.

- The **Renewable Energy Directive 2009/28/EC** mandates levels of renewable energy use within the European Union. The directive requires EU member states to produce a pre-agreed proportion of energy consumption from renewable sources such that the EU as a whole shall obtain at least 20% of total energy consumption from renewables by 2020. This is then apportioned across member states. The UK's target is for 15% of energy consumption in 2020 to be from renewable sources. Under Article 4 of the directive each Member State is also required to complete a National Renewable Energy Action Plan that will set out the trajectory and measures that will enable the target to be met.

- The **EU Sixth Environmental Action Plan (EAP) (2002-2012)** reviews the significant environmental challenges and provides a framework for European environmental policy up to 2012. The four priority areas are Climate Change; Nature and Biodiversity; Environment and Health; Natural Resources and Waste. The European Commission has recently consulted on the EU environment policy priorities for 2020: Towards a 7th EU Environment Action Programme. This looks to further integrating climate and environment into other policies and instruments.

7.2.2 National

UK

In the UK, the **Climate Change Act 2008** introduces legislative targets for reducing the UK's impacts on climate change and the need to prepare for its now inevitable impacts. The Act sets binding targets for a reduction in CO₂ emissions of 80% by 2050, compared to a 1990 baseline. Interim targets and five-year carbon budget periods will be used to ensure progress towards the 2050 target. The Climate Change Act 2008 also requires the Government, on a regular basis, to assess the risks to the UK from the impact of climate change and report to Parliament. The first **Climate Change Risk Assessment** was published in 2012. Government will be required to publish and regularly update a programme setting out how the UK will address these likely impacts, based on the principles of sustainable development, thereby ensuring that environmental, economic and social issues are all fully considered. The Climate Change Act 2008 also introduced powers for Government to require public bodies and statutory undertakers (in this context these are utilities companies which provide a public service) to carry out their own risk assessments and make plans to address those risks.

The **Carbon Plan: Delivering our low carbon future (2011)** sets out how the UK will achieve decarbonisation within the framework of energy policy: to make the transition to a low carbon economy while maintaining energy security, and minimising costs to consumers, particularly those in poorer households. It includes proposals for energy efficiency, heating, transport and industry.

The **Energy Act 2011** provides for some of the key elements of the Government's energy programme and including a step change in the provision of energy efficiency measures to homes and businesses. It also makes improvements to the framework for enabling and securing low carbon energy supplies and fair competition in the energy markets.

England

The **National Planning Policy Framework (2012)** provides a set of core land-use planning principles that should underpin both plan-making and decision-taking. These include supporting "*the transition to a low carbon future in a changing climate, taking full account of flood risk and coastal change, and encourage the reuse of existing resources, including conversion of existing buildings, and encourage the*

use of renewable resources (for example, by the development of renewable energy)". The Framework underlines that planning's role in tackling climate change is central to the economic, social and environmental dimensions of sustainable development. Local planning authorities are therefore expected to adopt proactive strategies to mitigate and adapt to climate change (in line with the objectives and provisions of the Climate Change Act 2008), taking full account of flood risk, coastal change and water supply and demand considerations.

To support the move to a low carbon future, local planning authorities are expected to plan for new development in locations and ways which reduce greenhouse gas emissions; actively support energy efficiency improvements to existing buildings and have a positive strategy to promote energy from renewable and low carbon sources. Local Plans are also expected to take account of climate change over the longer term, including factors such as flood risk, coastal change, water supply and changes to biodiversity and landscape. New development should be planned to avoid increased vulnerability to the range of impacts arising from climate change.

7.2.3 South East England

Climate South East are part of Climate UK and fulfil the role of the Climate Change Partnership for the South East of England. Climate South East publications on adaptations to climate change include 'Adapting to Climate Change: A Checklist for Development' and 'Rising to the Challenge: Impacts of Climate Change in the South East England in the 21st Century'.

7.3 Overview of the Baseline

7.3.1 National

UK

In 2010, UK emissions of the 'basket' of six greenhouse gases covered by the Kyoto Protocol were estimated to be 590.4 million tonnes carbon dioxide equivalent (MtCO₂e)¹¹⁸. This was 3.1% higher than the 2009 figure of 572.5 million tonnes. Between 2009 and 2010 the largest increases were experienced in the residential sector, up 15.1% (11.8 MtCO₂e), and the energy supply sector, up by 2.8% (5.6 MtCO₂e). Emissions from all other sectors were relatively stable, compared to 2009 levels.

Carbon dioxide (CO₂) is the main greenhouse gas, accounting for about 84% of total UK greenhouse gas emissions in 2010⁹¹. In 2010, UK net emissions of carbon dioxide were estimated to be 495.8 million tonnes (Mt). This was around 3.8% higher than the 2009 figure of 477.8 Mt. There were notable increases in emissions from the residential sector, up by 15.8% (11.8 Mt), and from the energy supply

¹¹⁸DECC Statistical Release February 2012,

<http://www.decc.gov.uk/assets/decc/11/stats/climate-change/4282-statistical-release-2010-uk-greenhouse-gas-emissi.pdf>

sector, up 3.1% (5.8 Mt). Again, emissions from all other sectors were relatively unchanged from 2009.

All areas of the UK are getting warmer, and the warming is greater in summer than in winter¹¹⁹.

There is little change in the amount of precipitation (rain, hail, snow etc) that falls annually, but more is falling in the winter, with drier summers, for much of the UK¹¹⁹. Sea levels are rising, and are greater in the south of the UK than the north¹¹⁹. The widespread flooding events of 2007 cannot be directly attributed to climate change but it is expected to see more extreme rainfall events in the future, and hence more flooding as our climate changes.

England

In 2009 England's net emissions of CO₂ (by end user) were estimated to be 372 million tonnes, giving an estimate of 7.2 tonnes of CO₂ emissions per capita¹²⁰. This compares to emissions of 433 million tonnes, giving an estimate of 8.6 tonnes of CO₂ emissions per capita in 2005.

In 2008, 29% of CO₂ emissions were from the energy supply sector, 20.3% from road transport, 31.1% from business and 24.1% from residential fossil fuel use.¹²¹

The 10 warmest years on record have occurred since 1997. Global temperatures for 2000-2008 now stand almost 0.2% warmer than the average for the decade 1990-1999.

Rainfall has decreased in summer and increased in winter since records began in 1766. Winter rainfall has been increasingly falling as heavy events over the past 45 years (rather than longer, more gentle rainfall). This kind of intense rainfall is a key factor in river and surface water flooding.

The frequency of dry summers has increased over the decades, with 10 of the driest summers occurring in the last 30 years.

Sea levels around the UK have risen by 1mm/yr in the twentieth century, (corrected for land movement). The rate for the 1990s and 2000s has been higher. Rising sea levels are the result of various factors including the warming up and expansion of the ocean and the melting of low latitude glaciers due to climate change.

¹¹⁹ Department for Energy and Climate Change: 2007 Greenhouse Gas Emissions, Final Figures 3rd February 2009, http://www.decc.gov.uk/assets/decc/202_20090326104955_e_@@_greenhousegasemissions.pdf

¹²⁰ DECC Statistical Release September 2011, <http://www.decc.gov.uk/assets/decc/11/stats/climate-change/2750-statistical-summary-la-co2-emissions.pdf>

¹²¹ DECC http://www.decc.gov.uk/assets/decc/Statistics/climate_change/localAuthorityCO2/457-local-regional-co2-2005-2008-full-data.xls

7.3.2 South East England

In 2009, the South East England's net emissions of CO₂ (by end user) were estimated to be 58.1 million tonnes, giving an estimate of 6.9 tonnes of CO₂ emissions per capita, the highest of all the English regions after London¹²².

Table 7.1 Carbon Emissions (by End User)

Year	Industry and Commercial	Domestic	Road Transport	LULUCF	Total (kt CO ₂)	Population ('000s, mid-year estimate)	Per Capita Emissions (t)
2005	25,090	20,636	21,302	-282	66,747	8,173	8.2
2006	24,993	20,657	21,063	-260	66,453	8,224	8.1
2007	24,253	20,156	21,162	-197	65,374	8,296	7.9
2008	23,470	20,146	20,229	-164	63,681	8,369	7.6
2009	20,613	18,221	19,429	-116	58,147	8,436	6.9

Source: <http://www.decc.gov.uk/assets/decc/11/stats/climate-change/2751-local-and-regional-co2-emissions-estimates.xls>

Renewable Energy

In 2009, renewable energy sources provided 6.7% of the electricity generated in the UK, 1.2% higher than in 2008.

The South East has 16% of the UK's landfill gas capacity, 18% of the UK's sewage gas capacity and 20% of the UK's other biomass and wastes capacity. Excluding biomass used for co-firing, which cannot be allocated to regions, the South East has the largest capacity to generate from biomass (20% of the UK total). The installed capacity of renewables has shown considerable growth in the South East (+456 MWe) this year. This growth has primarily come from other biomass (+57 MWe).¹²³

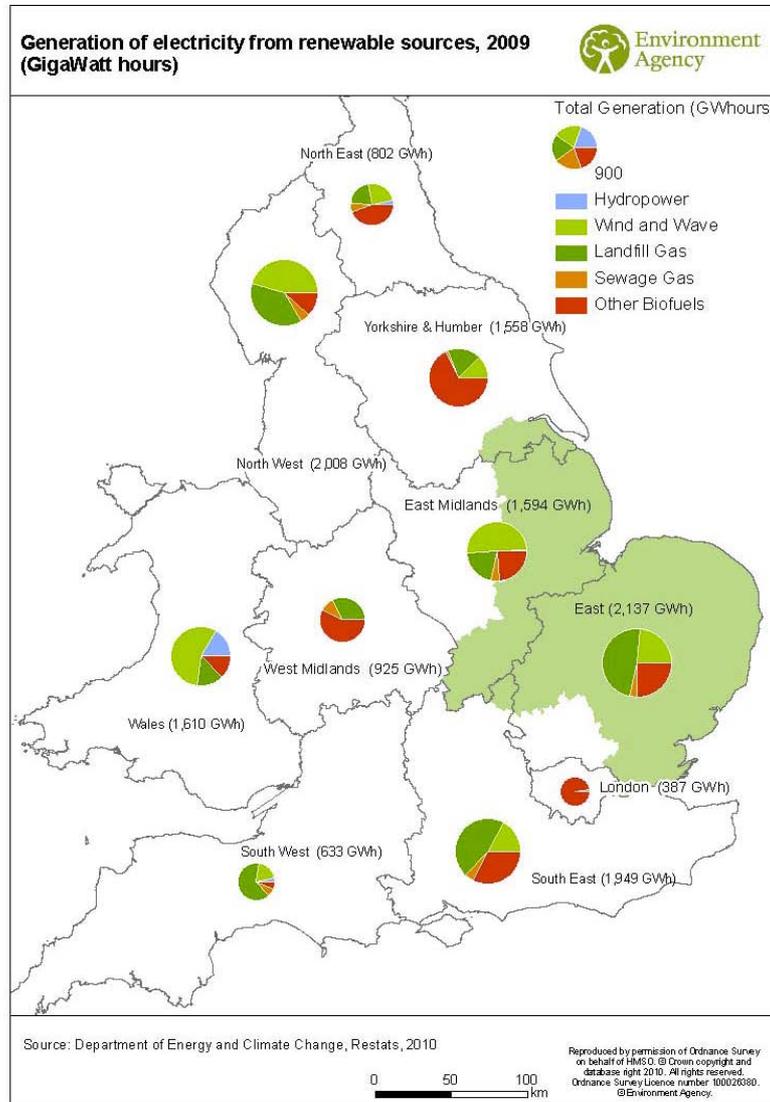
Electricity from landfill gas, wind and wave power, and other biofuels contributed the largest proportions to the regions renewable energy generation - nearly 2,500GWh in total generated across the South East.¹²⁴

¹²² DECC Statistical Release September 2011, <http://www.decc.gov.uk/assets/decc/11/stats/climate-change/2750-statistical-summary-la-co2-emissions.pdf>

¹²³ DECC, Regional Renewable Statistics, <https://restats.decc.gov.uk/cms/regional-renewable-statistics/>

¹²⁴ DECC, Generation by English Region, <https://restats.decc.gov.uk/cms/generation-by-english-region-1/>

Figure 7.1 Renewable Sources of Energy



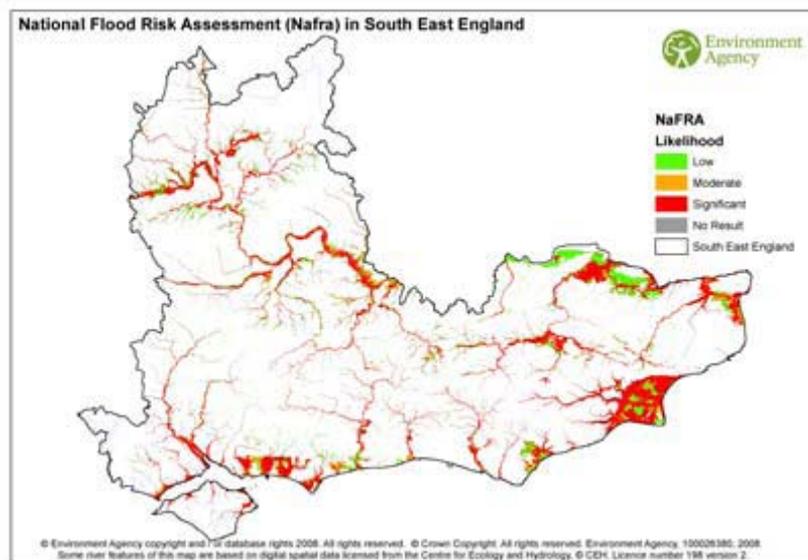
Flooding

The South East is particularly vulnerable to climate change, with low lying areas close to the sea prone to flooding. At a glance, between 1834 and 2006 the sea level at Sheerness, Kent rose by 250 millimetres, and in Dover, Kent the sea level rose by 19 millimetres in the last 9 years.

In the South East there are just over 403,000 properties (domestic and commercial) at risk of flooding from the river or sea. This is the 3rd highest regional total in England. Of these, 31% have a significant likelihood of flooding. The remaining 69% have a moderate or low likelihood of flooding. During 2008/09,

an additional 2,700 properties have been protected from flooding, giving a total of 17,000 over the last 6 years.¹²⁵

Figure 7.2 National Flood Risk Assessment (Nafra) in South East England



7.4 Environmental Characteristics of those Areas most likely to be Significantly Affected

7.4.1 National

UK

The main source for determining how the climate of the UK may change is the UK Climate Impacts Programme scenarios, published in 2009 and known as UKCP09. The UKCP09 findings indicate that all areas of the UK are getting warmer, and the warming is greater in summer than in winter. There is little change in the amount of precipitation (rain, hail, snow etc) that falls annually, but more is falling in the winter, with drier summers, for much of the UK. Sea levels are rising, and are greater in the south of the UK than the north¹²⁶.

¹²⁵ Environment Agency, State of the Environment (March 2010)

¹²⁶ DECC (2007) http://www.decc.gov.uk/en/content/cms/what_we_do/lc_uk/loc_reg_dev/ni185_186/ni185_186.aspx

The Climate Change Risk Assessment¹²⁷ (2012) outlines some of the most important risks and opportunities that climate change may present. It provides an indication of their potential magnitude, when they might become significant and the level of confidence in each finding. As well as the overall picture, specific findings are presented for five complementary themes: Agriculture & Forestry, Business, Health & Wellbeing, Buildings & Infrastructure and the Natural Environment. Key messages from the assessment include:

- Flood risk is projected to increase significantly across the UK. Increases in the frequency of flooding would affect people's homes and wellbeing, especially for vulnerable groups (e.g. those affected by poverty, older people, people in poor health and those with disabilities), and the operation of businesses and critical infrastructure systems. Annual damage to UK properties due to flooding from rivers and the sea currently totals around £1.3 billion. For England and Wales alone, the figure is projected to rise to between £2.1 billion and £12 billion by the 2080s, based on future population growth and if no adaptive action is taken.
- UK water resources are projected to come under increased pressure. This is a potential consequence of climate-driven changes in hydrological conditions, as well as population growth and the desire to improve the ecological status of rivers. By the 2050s, between 27 million and 59 million people in the UK may be living in areas affected by water supply-demand deficits (based on existing population levels). Adaptation action will be needed to increase water efficiency across all sectors and decrease levels of water abstraction in the summer months.
- Potentially, there are health benefits as well as threats related to climate change, affecting the most vulnerable groups in our society. These are likely to place different burdens on National Health Service (NHS), public health and social care services. For example, premature deaths due to cold winters are projected to decrease significantly (e.g. by between 3,900 and 24,000 by the 2050s) and premature deaths due to hotter summers are projected to increase (e.g. by between 580 and 5,900 by the 2050s). Other health risks that may increase include problems caused by ground-level ozone and by marine and freshwater pathogens.
- Sensitive ecosystems are likely to come under increasing pressure. Although some species could benefit, many more would be negatively impacted. These impacts would have knock-on effects on habitats and on the goods and services that ecosystems provide (e.g. regulating water flows, pollination services).

The UK is experiencing sea level rise of approximately 1mm per year. Global sea-level is rising at about 3mm per year¹²⁸. Central England's temperature has risen by about 0.7°C over the last century, with 2004 being the warmest on record¹²⁹. Sea-surface temperatures around the UK coast have risen over the past three decades by about 0.7°C. Global average temperatures are rising at about 0.2°C per

¹²⁷ Defra (2012) http://randd.defra.gov.uk/Document.aspx?Document=Summary_of_Key_Findings.pdf

¹²⁸ Defra, Environment in your Pocket Statistics, 2009, <http://www.defra.gov.uk/evidence/statistics/environment/eiyp/>

decade. Severe windstorms around the UK have become more frequent in the past few decades, though not above that seen in the 1920s. Annual mean precipitation over England and Wales has not changed significantly since records began; however seasonal rainfall appears to be decreasing in summer and increasing in winter¹²⁸.

Key climate change include that the UK climate is warming and becoming more seasonal; climate changes are more pronounced in south-east of the UK compared to the north-west; sea levels are rising, and UK greenhouse gas emissions are falling with a target of an 80% cut in emissions by 2050 (compared to 1990 levels).

7.4.2 South East England

The CO₂ emissions are the highest of all the regions within England (except London), with the highest number of road users of all regions contributing to this.

The South East's capacity for renewable energy production provides opportunities to increase upon the region's generation, which is already being demonstrated by building upon its capacity of biomass.

As a low-lying area, the South East, with expansive coastlines and many areas below sea level, are increasingly at risk of flooding as sea levels rise and rainfall increases. Expansive coastal erosion adds to this, illustrating the dangers of climate change on the region.

Agriculture is an important user of water in the region, with many crops requiring irrigation to ensure high quality and good yields - albeit using significantly less than the population as a whole.

7.5 Likely Evolution of the Baseline

7.5.1 National

UK

There has been a steady decrease in the 6 greenhouses gases of the Kyoto basket since 1990. In 2009 566.3 million tonnes of CO₂ equivalent were emitted from the UK, which was a 27.2% decrease compared to volumes emitted in 1990 and a 8.2% decrease compared to values in 2008. However, provisional results for 2010 estimate 582.4 million tonnes of CO₂ equivalent were emitted giving an increase of 2.8% compared to 2009 values¹³⁰.

¹³⁰ DECC (2011) 2010 Provisional GHG emissions
http://www.decc.gov.uk/publications/basket.aspx?filetype=4&filepath=Statistics%2fclimate_change%2f1514-ghg-emissions-provisional-2010.xls&minwidth=true#basket

UKCP09 provides the following prediction on changes to climate within the UK based on the medium emission scenario with 90% probability¹³¹:

- **2080 mean winter temperature:** the central estimates of change are projected to be generally between 2 and 3°C across most of the country, with slightly larger changes in the south-east and slightly smaller in the north-west of Britain.
- **2080 mean summer temperature:** a more pronounced south to north gradient exists with changes in some parts of southern England being just over 4°C and in parts of northern Scotland about 2.5°C.
- **2080 mean summer daily maximum temperature:** central estimates show a gradient between parts of southern England, where they can be 5°C or more, and northern Scotland, where they can be somewhat less than 3°C.
- **2080 mean annual precipitation:** shows little change (few percent or zero);.
- **2080 mean winter precipitation:** increases are in the range +10 to +30% over the majority of the country. Increases are smaller than this in some parts of the country, generally on higher ground.
- **2080 mean summer precipitation:** general south to north gradient, from decreases of almost 40% in SW England to almost no change in Shetland.
- The range of absolute sea level rise around the UK (before land movements are included) and across the three emissions scenarios is projected to be between 12 and 76 cm for the period 1990–2095, which is a wider spread than that of the global average.
- The projected long-term future trends in storm surge that we find in UKCP09 are physically small everywhere around the UK, and in many places can be accounted for by natural variability. The surge level we expect to be exceeded on average once in 2, 10, 20 or 50 yr is not projected to increase by more than 9 cm by 2100 anywhere around the UK coast (not including the mean sea level change). The largest trends are found in the Bristol Channel and Severn Estuary.
- Seasonal mean and extreme waves are generally expected to increase to the South West of the UK, reduce to the north of the UK and experience a small change in the southern North Sea. Changes in the winter mean wave height are projected to be between –35 and +5 cm. Changes in the annual maxima are projected to be between –1.5 and +1 m.

The Climate Change Act 2008 was passed in November 2008 and creates a new approach to managing

¹³¹ UKCP09 <http://ukclimateprojections.defra.gov.uk/content/view/515/499/>

and responding to climate change in the UK. This includes putting in place legally binding targets with the aim of reducing emissions by at least 80% by 2050 (compared to 1990 levels) and a set of five-year carbon budgets (legally binding limits on the total quantity of greenhouse gas emissions that the country produces over a five year period) to 2022. Included within the Fourth Carbon Budget the Committee on Climate Change is the recommendation for an indicative 2030 target to reduce emissions by 60% relative to 1990 levels (46% relative to 2009 levels)¹³².

The Carbon Plan 2011 explains that if the UK is to cut emissions by 80% by 2050, there will have to be major changes in how energy is generated and used. Energy efficiency will have to increase dramatically across all sectors. The oil and gas used to drive cars, heat buildings and power industry will, in large part, need to be replaced by electricity, sustainable bioenergy, or hydrogen. Electricity will need to be decarbonised through renewable and nuclear power, and the use of carbon capture and storage (CCS). The electricity grid will be larger and smarter at balancing demand and supply. In the next decade, the UK is expected to complete the installation of proven and cost effective technologies that are worth installing under all future scenarios. All cavity walls and lofts in homes, where practicable, are expected to be insulated by 2020. The fuel efficiency of internal combustion engine cars will improve dramatically, with CO₂ emissions from new cars set to fall by around a third. Many of our existing coal-fired power stations will close, replaced primarily by gas and renewables. More efficient buildings and cars will cut fuel costs. More diverse sources of electricity will improve energy security and reduce exposure to fossil fuel imports and price spikes. As part of this, the UK is committed to delivering 15% of its energy from renewable sources by 2020.

England

In 2009 England's emissions of the 'basket' of six greenhouse gases covered by the Kyoto Protocol were provisionally estimated to be 436 million tonnes CO₂ equivalent which is a 29.5% decrease compared to emissions in 1990¹³³.

UKCP09 provides the following changes in climate for England in 2080 based on a medium emission scenario with 90% probability¹³⁴:

- **2080 mean winter temperature:** a change in temperature from 4.0°C in the Northwest to 4.7°C in the South and East of England.
- **2080 mean summer temperature:** a change in temperature from 5.4°C in Yorkshire to 6.5°C in the South East.
- **2080 mean winter precipitation:** increases are in the range 41% in the East Midlands to

¹³² Committee on Climate Change (2010) Fourth Carbon Budget, <http://www.theccc.org.uk/reports/fourth-carbon-budget>

¹³³ National Atmospheric Emissions Inventory, Devolved Administration End User GHG Emissions Data http://uk-air.defra.gov.uk/reports/cat07/1109061103_DA_GHGI_report_2009_Main_text_Issue_1.pdf

¹³⁴ UKCP09 <http://ukclimateprojections.defra.gov.uk/content/view/515/499/>

54% in the South West.

- **2080 mean summer precipitation:** no change is expected in Yorkshire to a 7% increase in the South East and London.

England shares the same targets related to climate change and energy use as the rest of the UK. Although there are additional targets on a regional and local authority level contained within strategies there are too many to mention for the purposes of this report.

7.5.2 South East England

According to the Environment Agency's state of the environment report for the South East Region, local predictions for climate changes in the 2080's include:

- hotter summers (mean temperatures likely to increase between 2.1°C and 6.5°C);
- drier summers (precipitation changes between +7% and -50%);
- warmer winters (mean temperatures likely to increase between 1.6 °C and 4.7°C);
- wetter winters (precipitation likely to increase between 4% and 56%); and
- sea level could rise by 37 - 93 cm in some areas by 2080.

The policies of the South East Plan have different impacts on climate change. Those on housing would lead to negative impacts, decreasing over time as Building Regulations become tighter: up to 2.1MT CO₂ emissions per year from new homes, plus 1.85MT embodied energy in the homes. Those on renewable energy would, in the longer term, help to reduce the climate change impacts of energy generation. An increasing proportion of housing stock will be very energy efficient, reducing per capita emissions of air pollution and greenhouse gas emissions. However in the long term more people will be living in the region, increasing total emissions.

7.6 Assessing significance

Table 7.2 sets out guidance utilised during the assessment to help determine the relative significance of potential effects on climate change. It should not be viewed as definitive or prescriptive; merely illustrative of the factors that were considered as part of the assessment process.

Table 7.2 Approach to Determining the Significance of Effects on Climate Change

Effect	Description	Illustrative Guidance
++	Significant positive	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Alternative would significantly reduce carbon footprint of region (by >34% by 2020 compared to a 1990 baseline). Alternative will increase resilience/decrease vulnerability to climate change in the wider environment.
+	Positive	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Alternative would reduce carbon footprint of region (by <34% by 2020 compared to 1990). Alternative may increase resilience/decrease vulnerability to climate change in the wider environment
0	No (neutral effects)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Alternative would not lead to an overall change in greenhouse gas emissions in a way that will not contribute to climate change or resilience to climate change within the wider environment.
-	Negative	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Alternative would increase carbon footprint of region (by <10% by 2020 compared to 1990). Alternative may decrease resilience/increase vulnerability to climate change in the wider environment. Alternative could result in increase in people or property at risk or affected by flooding, coastal inundation or sea level rise.
--	Significant negative	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Alternative would increase carbon footprint of region (by >10% by 2020 compared to 1990). Alternative will decrease resilience/increase vulnerability to climate change in the wider environment. Alternative could result in increase in significant number of people or property affected by flooding, coastal inundation or sea level rise.
?	Uncertain	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> From the level of information available the impact that the alternative would have on this objective is uncertain.

7.7 Assessment of Significant Effects of Retention, Revocation and Partial Revocation

Table 7.3 summarises the significant effects identified in the detailed assessment of the South East of England Plan policies against the climate change topic.

Table 7.3 Significant Effects against the Climate Change Topic

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
SP2 Retention	++	++	++	<p>The focus of this policy is to support and develop the role of regional hubs. Many aspects of this policy focus on the development of hubs close to or accessible to/by public transport, give priority to measures that increase accessibility to public transport, walking or cycling and give priority to development where there is a high quality interchange between all modes of transport.</p> <p>The South East region has the highest CO₂ emissions per capita after London. With the large population in the South East and high emissions an increase in the use of public transport and other modes of sustainable transport as a means of travel will lead to significant positive benefits on air quality through the reduction in CO₂ emissions which in turn will have positive effects on climate change.</p>
SP2 Revocation	++	++	++	<p>The NPPF promotes sustainable transport. The NPPF requires, where practical for new developments to:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Accommodate the efficient delivery of goods and supplies; • Give priority to pedestrian and cycle movements, and have access to high quality public transport facilities; • Create safe and secure layouts which minimise conflicts between traffic and cyclists or pedestrians, avoiding street clutter and where appropriate establishing home zones; • Incorporate facilities for charging plug-in and other ultra-low emission vehicles; and • Consider needs of people with disabilities by all modes of transport. <p>The NPPF also requires developments which generate significant movement are located where the need to travel can be minimised and use of sustainable transport modes can be maximised.</p> <p>Local Transport Plans in the South East will also help to have positive impacts on increasing use of public transport and to help with the development of interchange facilities between different modes of transport.</p> <p>This will have positive impacts on reducing Co2 emissions and significant benefits on climate change.</p>
SP3 Retention	++	++	++	<p>The prime focus for development in the South East is to be in urban areas, in order to foster accessibility to employment, housing, retail and other services and to avoid unnecessary travel. This policy sets out the criteria on which LPA policies are to be based.</p> <p>The policy seeks to concentrate development within, or adjacent to, existing settlements, minimise the effects of urban sprawl, loss of settlement distinctions and loss of greenfield land. In focusing development on previous developed land (PDL) there are clear significant environmental effects unless the PDL site has some biodiversity value.</p> <p>Focusing development will help to avoid the use of greenfield land and intensification of development around transport hubs would have significant positive impacts on air and climatic factors through increased use of sustainable modes of transport.</p>
SP3 Revocation	++	++	++	<p>Whilst the NPPF does reference and require preferential use of brownfield land there is no specific target for use of brownfield land. Without a specific regional target there is the possibility that there could be a reduction in the amount of brownfield land which is</p>

Appendix E: SEA of the Revocation of the South East Regional Strategy

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
				<p>re-used..</p> <p>However, the NPPF seeks to ensure the vitality of town centres promotes sustainable transport, to provide a wide choice of high quality housing and requires good design which is considered to be 'a key aspect of sustainable development'. The NPPF also seeks to promote healthy communities and protects the greenbelt, which will help to ensure that brownfield land is redeveloped.</p> <p>There will be a significant positive impact on air quality and climate.</p>
CC1 Retention	++	++	++	<p>This policy includes the priorities of seeking to reduce greenhouse gas emissions and to ensure that the South East is prepared for the inevitable impacts of climate change to achieve the objectives of the policy and principal objective of the Plan which is to achieve and maintain sustainable development in the region.</p> <p>Sustainable development, as reflected in the policy will in itself have inherently positive impacts across the full spectrum of SEA topics. There will be significant positive impacts on climate change with specific priorities of the policy related to this topic.</p>
CC1 Revocation	++	++	++	<p>Paragraph 6 of the NPPF makes clear, the purpose of the planning system is to contribute to the achievement of sustainable development. It makes specific reference to the five 'guiding principles' of sustainable development set out in the UK Sustainable Development: Strategy Securing the Future. These are: living within the planet's environmental limits; ensuring a strong, healthy and just society; achieving a sustainable economy; promoting good governance; and using sound science responsibly. The policies in paragraphs 18 to 219, taken as a whole, constitute the Government's view of what sustainable development in England means in practice for the planning system.</p> <p>The revocation of this policy would not remove the requirement for local plans to be consistent with legal and national policy requirements on climate change: including supporting the move to a low carbon future and avoiding increased vulnerability to the range of impacts arising from climate change. There should therefore be the same positive effects on climatic factors as with retention of the policy.</p>
CC2 Retention	++	++	++	<p>The focus of this policy is on combating climate change by introducing measures to mitigate and adapt to current and forecast effects of climate change through the application of planning policy and other mechanisms.</p> <p>The South East has the highest levels of CO₂ emissions after London, with overall levels of carbon emissions declining between 2005 and 2009.</p> <p>By aiming to reduce carbon emissions, the policy will have a positive impact on air quality and a significant positive impact on climatic factors.</p>
CC2 Revocation	++	++	++	<p>One of the 12 core principles of planning set out in paragraph 17 of the NPPF is to support the transition to a low carbon future, taking full account of flood risk and coastal change, and encourage the reuse of existing resources, including conversion of existing buildings, and encourage the use of renewable resources (for example, by the development of renewable energy).</p> <p>Paragraph 94 of the NPPF states that local planning authorities should adopt proactive strategies to mitigate and adapt to climate change in line with the provisions of the Climate Change Act 2008.</p> <p>Paragraph 95 of the NPPF seeks to support the move to a low carbon future, by stating that local planning authorities should plan for new development in locations and ways which reduce greenhouse gas emissions; actively support energy efficiency improvements to existing buildings; and when setting any local requirement for a building's sustainability, do so in a way consistent with the Government's zero carbon buildings policy and adopt nationally described standards. Specifically, local planning</p>

Appendix E: SEA of the Revocation of the South East Regional Strategy

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
				<p>authorities are expected to identify opportunities where development can draw its energy supply from decentralised, renewable or low carbon energy supplies (paragraph 97).</p> <p>There is also other legislation, for example the EU Renewables Directive and the Code for Sustainable Homes which will help to reduce carbon emissions and have positive impacts on climate change. The UK Carbon Plan (2011) will also have a positive impact on carbon reduction, together with associated environmental benefits.</p> <p>Significant positive impacts will continue following revocation.</p>
T2 Retention	+	+	++	<p>If successful the policy should result in less use of the private car and more use of sustainable modes of transport. This would have significant benefits for climatic factors in the long term.</p> <p>As shown in Appendix H the RES reflects the policy through its aim to: reduce road congestion and pollution levels by improving travel choice, promoting public transport, managing demand and facilitating modal shifts.</p> <p>These measures would reduce reliance on private transport and have an indirect positive impact on climatic factors.</p>
T2 Revocation	+	+	++	<p>Paragraph 17 of the NPPF identifies as a core principle of planning the active management of patterns of growth to make the fullest possible use of public transport, walking and cycling, and focus significant development in locations which are or can be made sustainable. Section 4 (paragraphs 29-41) then deal with promoting sustainable transport. There would be similar significant benefits to climatic factors following revocation of this policy.</p>
T9 Retention	--	--	--	<p>The policy provides for substantial increase in airport capacity, increasing regional connectivity and increasing business activity with potential increases in flights.</p> <p>There is support in the RES (Appendix H) for the region's airports. The RES refers to the Airtrack rail link to Heathrow and Fastway extensions to Redhill and East Grinstead from Gatwick. The RES also seeks to ensure Brighton Mainline provides appropriate facilities for Gatwick Airport users to access London and the South Coast and also provides support for investment in the public transport infrastructure needed to support access to the airports and linking to the rest of the region. These transformational actions complement the RS policy.</p> <p>Supporting the development of the region's airports will result in an increase in both air and ground traffic, which will result in increased air emissions. These will have significant negative impacts on climate change.</p>
T9 Revocation	--	--	--	<p>Future development at, and related to, these airports will continue to be driven by evolving national aviation policy / strategy which is still as set out in the 2003 Aviation White Paper (until it is replaced). The relevant local authorities will decide what policies are appropriate to support the airports (e.g. housing for employees) informed by local needs and national policies on sustainable development. When planning for airports and airfields which are not subject to national policy local authorities are required by the NPPF (paragraph 33) to take account of their growth and role in serving leisure, training, and emergency service needs. The revocation of the regional policy is likely to result in similar environmental effects to retention.</p>
T13 Retention	++	++	++	<p>The policy will help to deliver a modal shift in transport towards more sustainable modes of transport through the provision of inter-modal interchange facilities, which will help freight easily transfer between different forms of transport. There will therefore be positive impacts on climatic factors and over the long term, the effects on climatic factors could be significant if the scale anticipated where achieved on the strategic network.</p>

Appendix E: SEA of the Revocation of the South East Regional Strategy

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
T13 Revocation	++	++	++	If the policy is revoked then there would not be any intermodal interchanges, which could result in greater use of road transport for movement of freight. However, there are significant efforts through the NPPF to encourage use of sustainable forms of travel and that <i>'Local Authorities should work with neighbouring authorities and transport providers for the provision of viable infrastructure to support sustainable development, including large scale facilities such as rail freight interchanges'</i> . This will help ensure that there are still methods of transferring freight between different modes of transport, which will have positive impacts on climatic factors which could be significant in the longer term.
NRM5 Retention	++	++	++	<p>The South East contains significant areas of importance for nature conservation, including sites designated for their international importance. There have been major losses of habitats and species populations in the region over recent decades due to inappropriate management, agricultural practices, development and fragmentation.</p> <p>The policy approach is to ensure the conservation and where appropriate, enhancement of biodiversity of valuable wildlife sites across the region. The policy also reflects the highest level of protection that exists for European sites.</p> <p>The policy identifies the need to 'work to secure improved habitat management and combat diffuse pollution with regard to European sites.</p> <p>The policy is a wide-ranging and comprehensive series of policy interventions which seek to provide considerable regional direction in the mitigation/avoidance of adverse effects on European sites as a result of the specific issues of recreational pressure and urbanisation but without producing policy which is unwieldy (such as having a separate detailed NRM6-type policy for each European site) or which applies specific measures in too generic a manner.</p> <p>The policy will provide significant positive benefits for the effects of climatic factors by addressing fragmentation of habitats which could compromise the ability of species to move and respond to the effects of climate change.</p>
NRM5 Revocation	++	++	++	<p>The National Planning Policy Framework makes clear that the planning system should contribute to and enhance the natural environment, including by protecting and enhancing valued landscapes, minimising impacts on biodiversity and providing net gains in biodiversity where possible. The Framework underlines that pursuing sustainable development means moving from a net loss of biodiversity to achieving net gains for nature. This means that local planning policies should promote the preservation, restoration and re-creation of priority habitats, ecological networks and the protection and recovery of priority species populations linked to national and local targets, and identify suitable indicators for monitoring biodiversity in the plan.</p> <p>In particular NPPF section 11 on conserving and enhancing the natural environment, and paragraphs 109 to 119 are particularly relevant. The NPPF policies relating to green infrastructure and planning for climate change to mitigate the effects on biodiversity (paragraph 99 of the NPPF) are also relevant.</p> <p>There will be a continued significant benefit for the effects of climate change as with retention.</p>
NRM8 Retention	++	++	++	<p>The South East has an extensive coast line which is an important environmental, economic and recreational resource. There is a long history of human intervention along the coastline with considerable lengths having been development and over 90% of its frontage is defended against erosion and/or flood risk.</p> <p>The SA considers that this policy directs local authorities to <i>"Avoid built development on the undeveloped coastline unless it ... does not adversely affect environmental, cultural and recreational resources. In particular, development must not compromise the ability to preserve the interest features of Natura 2000 sites through managed retreat of coastal habitats in response to sea level rise"</i>. The SA also states that this policy also directs</p>

Appendix E: SEA of the Revocation of the South East Regional Strategy

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
				<p>local authorities to “<i>identify opportunities for, and ensure that development does not prejudice options for managed realignment ... in the future</i>”, and that this will apply to all sub-regions even though it is not specifically mentioned in any of the sub-regional chapters and sets a clear policy framework for the avoidance of coastal squeeze in spatial planning (SA April 2009, p 272, para 15.6.17).</p> <p>Minimising risk of flooding and protecting coastal areas has significant benefits for climatic factors.</p>
NRM8 Revocation	++	++	++	<p>The Environment Agency's flood and coastal risk management investment strategy (2010-2035) will apply.</p> <p>The NPPF, legislation on climate change, biodiversity and flooding and the use of shoreline management plans provides similar environmental benefits as Policy NRM8.</p> <p>Paragraphs 93 to 108 of the NPPF deal with meeting the challenge of climate change, flooding and coastal change. Paragraph 94 states that local planning authorities should adopt proactive strategies to mitigate and adapt to climate change, taking full account of flood risk, coastal change and other considerations. Paragraph 99 adds that new development should be planned to avoid vulnerability to the range of impacts arising from climate change, including coastal change.</p> <p>The NPPF (particularly paragraphs 105 to 108) sets out how local planning authorities should reduce risk from coastal change and apply Integrated Coastal Zone Management across local authority and land/sea boundaries. Through their local plans, local planning authorities should identify Coastal Change Management Areas and be clear as to what development is appropriate in such areas, and in what circumstances; and make provision for development and infrastructure that needs to be relocated away from these areas. In addition paragraph 114 provides for the maintenance of the character of the undeveloped coast, protecting and enhancing its distinctive landscapes, particularly in areas defined as Heritage Coast, and seeks improvement to public access to and enjoyment of the coast.</p> <p>Paragraph 156 requires local planning authorities to set out the strategic priorities for the area in the local plan, including strategic policies to deliver the provision of infrastructure for flood risk and coastal change management.</p> <p>Coastal groups, comprising members from local coastal authorities, the Environment Agency and other relevant organisations, can form partnerships to look at the strategic management of the coast. These groups produce Shoreline Management Plans to assess risks from coastal flooding and erosion and set out how to manage these risks. Shoreline Management Plans can continue to provide evidence for local plan-making.</p> <p>The Flood and Water Management Act 2010 places a duty to co-operate on all relevant flood and coastal erosion risk management authorities. The national Flood and Coastal Erosion Risk Management Strategy for England sets out the considerations and the approach to be followed to risk management, including the functions of those involved and how they can work together better. The national strategy seeks to ensure that local risk management decisions are made in a consistent way, and that decisions made in one area take account of impacts on another.</p> <p>Following the revocation of the plan there will continue to be significant positive benefits for climatic factors based on the responsibilities of agencies and the things discussed above that are in place to protect the coast.</p>
NRM11 Retention	++	++	++	<p>This policy is seen as a vital tool in preparing the region for the effects for climate change and the need to reduce consumption of resources. The policy requires local authorities to set ambitious and deliverable targets for the use of decentralised and renewable or low carbon energy to supply new development. Therefore there are potentially significant benefits for climatic factors.</p>

Appendix E: SEA of the Revocation of the South East Regional Strategy

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
NRM11 Revocation	+	+	+	<p>The Planning and Energy Act 2008 provides that a local planning authority may in their development plan documents include policies imposing reasonable requirements for renewable or low carbon energy, and additional energy efficiency standards, in development in their area.</p> <p>One of the 12 core principles of planning set out in paragraph 17 of the NPPF is to support the transition to a low carbon future, including encouraging the use of renewable resources (for example, by the development of renewable energy).</p> <p>NPPF Paragraph 94 states that local planning authorities should adopt proactive strategies to mitigate and adapt to climate change in line with the provisions of the Climate Change Act 2008.</p> <p>Paragraph 95 of the NPPF sets out how planning can support the move to a low carbon future, by stating that local planning authorities should plan for new development in locations and ways which reduce greenhouse gas emissions; actively support energy efficiency improvements to existing buildings; and when setting any local requirement for a building's sustainability, do so in a way consistent with the Government's zero carbon buildings policy and adopt nationally described standards. In doing so as the NPPF sets out in paragraphs 173-174 Local Plans will need to deliverable and ensure viability is maintained by considering the cumulative impact of burdens and obligations on landowners and development.</p> <p>Revoking this policy will enable LPAs to consider the viability of development in local market circumstances as opposed to applying regionally based obligations which would have not had regard to local viability.</p> <p>However it is recognised that some sites would have been viable under the policy that would no longer need to meet the same renewable energy requirements if the policy was revoked and the scale of effect on climatic factors is less likely to be significant than with retention. The direction of legislation and policy intent suggest that this still should be significantly positive in the long term; however, the changes indicate that it cannot be certain.</p>
NRM13 Retention	++	++	++	<p>Regional renewable energy targets have been set, reflecting the potential for renewable energy, to ensure that the region contributes towards the UK targets for renewable energy. The targets are set through to 2026. It is estimated that if the targets are met in 2026 renewable sources would provide enough energy for one million homes.</p> <p>NRM13 sets out regional renewable energy targets, for four time periods and termed in installed capacity in MegaWatts (MW) and % electricity generation capacity.</p> <p>Whilst the targets form part of the Development Plan it is noted that the RSS explanatory text sets out in that, the regional targets are described as "only illustrative" (paragraph 9.76).</p> <p>As of April 2012 DECC estimates there is 417.2MW completed installed capacity in the South East. This data is drawn from DECC's Planning Database Project and are available at the RESTATS website.</p> <p>The renewable sources of energy with the greatest potential for electricity generation are onshore and offshore wind, biomass, and solar.</p> <p>The generation of renewable energy will have a significant positive impact on climate..</p>
NRM13 Revocation	+	+	++	<p>Revocation of this policy removes the minimum regional targets for electricity generation from renewable sources. However, in its absence, there is a variety of other legislative and national policy commitments that will continue to promote the take up of renewable energy. These include the European Renewable Energy Directive (2009/28/EC) under which the UK has a binding target to ensure 15% of energy comes from renewable sources by 2020. The Government has completed its National Renewable Energy Action Plan (NREAP) to demonstrate how this target will be met and the Department of</p>

Appendix E: SEA of the Revocation of the South East Regional Strategy

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
				<p>Energy and Climate Change (DECC) is currently undertaking a programme of work to develop a co-ordinated delivery plan to implement the commitments made in the NREAP. The Climate Change Act 2008 established a legally binding target to reduce the UK's greenhouse gas emissions and the Carbon Plan (December 2011) sets out the Government's plans to achieve emissions reductions.</p> <p>Given the NPPF's policy for LPAs to support the move towards a low carbon economy (paragraph 94) and increase the supply of renewable energy (paragraphs 97 – 99), there is still national planning support for investment and supply if the policy is revoked.</p> <p>The legislative, policy and planning framework will provide the basis for growth in land-based renewable energy and will have a positive impact on climate. In the short to medium term, the amount of renewable energy development will depend on the decisions of individual local authorities made in the light of their adopted plans, the NPPF and other material considerations. Some 26 local plans adopted before the South East Plan was adopted do not contain policies on renewable energy and for these there is a policy gap which may lead to a delay in implementation.</p> <p>The removal of the South East Plan targets avoids the potential for these to be seen as a ceiling, and in the long term, installed capacity would not be constrained leading to a significant positive impact on climate.</p>
NRM14 Retention	++	++	++	<p>Sub-regional targets provide an indication of the relative potential for development of different resources at sub-regional level. These indicate that the distribution of resources and potential for development is reasonably even throughout the region with the significant opportunities for the deployment of all of the major resources – wind, biomass and solar – in all parts of the region.</p> <p>The policy would ensure a positive effect on the climatic factors due to a reduction in carbon emissions.</p>
NRM14 Revocation	+	+	+	<p>See above response to NRM13 for discussion of revoking a policy relating to renewable energy targets.</p> <p>In the RSS policy's supporting text, the sub-regional targets are described as indicative (paragraph 9.88) and as providing an indication on the relative potential for development (paragraph 9.84).</p> <p>The 2016 targets provide certainty for developers that in these local authority areas the planning context is favourable in bringing forward capacity up to this level. However, there could now be an increase in investment and capacity supply in these areas as the removal of RSS targets avoids a potential for these to be seen as ceilings of capacity in the region. Given the NPPF's policy for LPA to support the move towards a low carbon economy (paragraph 94) and increase the supply of renewable energy (paragraphs 97-99), there is still national planning support for investment and supply if the policy is revoked.</p> <p>Overall this should be seen in context of the evidence in NMR13 and the good progress made to date on installed capacity, so the majority of impacts of revoking the policy are assessed as not material, except those discussed above and in NMR13.</p>
W11 Retention	++	++	++	<p>A large percentage (45%) of waste that is currently collected at amenity sites/kerbsides is green waste or wood waste which has the potential for use as biomass fuel which could, in turn, contribute to meeting renewable energy targets. .</p> <p>This policy requires the consideration of these wastes as biomass fuel, where this does not discourage recycling and composting.</p> <p>There are potentially significant benefits for climatic factors through the use of this renewable form of energy in favour of fossil fuel based energy sources leading to a reduction in emissions from fossil fuel based energy sources.</p>

Appendix E: SEA of the Revocation of the South East Regional Strategy

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
W11 Revocation	+	+	+	Adopted waste and mineral plans provide the capacity for a range of facilities to be considered for the treatment of waste including facilities that can convert waste to energy. Therefore, while there is no particular policy focussing on biomass, the potential for biomass continues following the revocation of the plan.
SH8 Retention	++	++	++	<p>This policy requires that all LPAs in the South Hampshire areas to develop common policies that secure more sustainable design and development. These include achieving greater connectivity through sustainable transport modes; greater access to green open space; integration of sustainable management and use of natural resources in infrastructure planning; ensuring effective coastal zone management and flood risk management; decreasing water use in all new development and ensuring that decisions on additional waste water treatment and water supply infrastructure are taken on the basis of environmental sustainability as well as cost. Partnership working with Southern Water, Portsmouth Water and the Environment Agency is recognised as key to the effective delivery of this policy.</p> <p>There will be positive effects on air & climatic factors through the sustainable construction standards/techniques set out in this policy. These techniques will help to reduce water and energy use and have positive effects on air and climatic factors through reduced carbon emissions and for a proportion of energy to come from decentralised and renewable/low carbon sources.</p> <p>Given the amount of development proposed in the South East it will be critically important to limit the environmental impacts of the new development proposed. The Sustainability Appraisal undertaken of the South East Plan highlighted that there may still not be enough new homes being provided and so an even greater amount of housing could be required which would further highlight the importance of implementing this policy. The Sustainability Appraisal also suggested that overall the South East Plan was likely to have negative impacts on climate change, so incorporating the measures in this policy into existing buildings, and also for new development will help to limit climate change.</p>
SH8 Revocation	++	++	++	<p>Revocation of this policy will not affect the positive effects and outcomes identified.</p> <p>As paragraph 6 of the NPPF makes clear, the purpose of the planning system is to contribute to the achievement of sustainable development. It makes specific reference to the five 'guiding principles' of sustainable development set out in the UK Sustainable Development: Strategy Securing the Future. These are: living within the planet's environmental limits; ensuring a strong, healthy and just society; achieving a sustainable economy; promoting good governance; and using sound science responsibly. The policies in paragraphs 18 to 219, taken as a whole, constitute the Government's view of what sustainable development in England means in practice for the planning system.</p> <p>Each of the elements contributing to the creation of sustainable communities described in 2003 Sustainable Communities: Homes for All are reflected in the NPPF, particularly in the core planning principles set out in paragraph 12, but also in more detail in specific policies.</p> <p>The revocation of this policy would not remove the requirement for local plans to be consistent with legal and national policy requirements on climate change: including supporting the move to a low carbon future and avoiding increased vulnerability to the range of impacts arising from climate change. There should therefore be the same positive effects on climatic factors as with retention of the policy</p> <p>There are measures in the NPPF to ensure that the challenge of climate change is met which includes seeking to move to a low carbon future and that local planning authorities should:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Actively support energy efficiency to existing improvements; and

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
				<ul style="list-style-type: none"> When setting any local requirement for a building's sustainability, do so in a way consistent with the Government's zero carbon buildings policy and adopt nationally described standards. <p>The NPPF also places responsibility on all communities to help increase use and supply of renewable and low carbon energy development.</p> <p>The NPPF also requires LPAs to adopt proactive strategies to mitigate and adapt to climate change, taking full account of flood risk, coastal change and water supply and demand considerations.</p> <p>In the absence of the Regional Strategy, the duty to cooperate will be an important element in continuing to deliver the positive effects. The commitments to sustainable transport are reflected in the Local Transport Plan.</p> <p>The Environment Agency's Shoreline Management Plan for the coastal areas in South Hampshire outlined specific responses (whether 'hold the line' or managed realignment) and work with land holders to ensure sea level changes are adequately addressed.</p> <p>All of these measures will help to ensure new developments are sustainably designed and constructed, which would have significant positive effects on air and climatic factors.</p>
CO5 Retention	++	++	++	<p>This policy anticipates the need for Oxfordshire County Council, working with the Highways Agency, Network Rail and others to provide a co-ordinated approach to the effective management and development of transport networks in Central Oxfordshire. This will be done in order to meet both strategic and local access requirements while reducing the need to travel, and encouraging the use of more sustainable modes where there is a need to travel. The policy also seeks to improve air quality and reduce greenhouse gas emissions.</p> <p>The policy is reflected the RES which recognises the importance of a transport system that fully supports sustainable economic growth. To support this, the RES includes a number of transport specific priorities including investment in transport to maximise economic growth and reducing the environmental impacts of moving goods and people.</p> <p>There is the potential for significant positive benefits for climate change with the potential for the reduction in CO₂ emissions from the implementation of this policy.</p>
CO5 Revocation	++	++	++	<p>It is assumed that local planning and transport authorities will operate under the duty to cooperate to deliver positive outcomes. This will continue to contribute to significant positive benefits for climate change.</p>

7.7.1 Effects of Revocation

Climate change could significantly affect the South East because of the extent of its coastline and its low lying areas close to the sea prone to flooding. Coastal and riverine flooding is already an issue in the region. In the South East there are just over 403,000 properties (domestic and commercial) at risk of flooding from the river or sea. This is the third highest regional total in England. Of these, 31% have a significant likelihood of flooding. The region also has some of the hottest summers in the UK, and in the longer term, if temperatures increase as predicted, the urban heat island effect could become increasingly significant if not adequately managed.

There are two key aspects to climate change considered in this assessment. The first is the extent to

which the region contributes to global emissions of greenhouse gases. The second is the extent to which the plan facilitates adaptation and mitigation of the impacts of climate change.

The SA of the Draft South East Plan identified existing problems with both air pollution and greenhouse gas emissions: “Poor air quality in the region is principally related to transport impacts... 2003 saw the highest number of [air] pollution days for all four of the sites for which data was available. There is no data on regional greenhouse gas emissions, although UK-wide emissions fell between 1991-2003. Current UK performance on GHG emissions is, however, under some scrutiny and appears not to be making progress against planned reductions. The region has a target to reduce GHG emissions by 60% by 2050.”

Since then, the Annual Monitoring Reports suggest that air pollution seems to have worsened whilst greenhouse gas emissions seem to have decreased slightly and renewable energy production has increased significantly.

Key policies in the Draft South East Plan that were likely to increase air pollution and/or emission of greenhouse gases were:

- H1 Housing Provision, which required provision of 28,900 additional homes per year to 2026.
- The Implementation Plan, which listed a wide range of improvements to the rail and (particularly) road infrastructure.
- T9 Airports, which supported the development of Gatwick and Heathrow within currently agreed levels of growth, and encouraged enhanced roles for Southampton and Kent International Airports as airports of regional significance
- T10 Ports and Short Sea Shipping, which promoted the development of landside infrastructure to maintain and enhance the role of the region's ports

Key policies that aimed to minimise or counter these impacts were:

- CC2 Climate Change, which promoted measures to mitigate and adapt to the forecast effects of climate change, particularly through greater resource efficiency (e.g. reducing the need to travel, improved energy efficiency in new and existing buildings, behavioural change)
- NRM7 Air Quality, which required local authorities and others to “seek an improvement in air quality” and “help achieve improvements in local air quality”.
- Policies EN1 – EN6, which promoted energy efficiency and renewable energy generation.

- Many of the plan policies which focused on reducing the need to travel, careful location of development, and promotion of behavioural change.

The final revision of the RSS contained minor changes to CC2, RE6, T9, NRM3 and NRM9.

Although the RSS sets housing numbers, renewable energy targets and transport policies, it has little direct influence over the key causes of air pollution and climate change. Government policy dictates many of the determinants of air quality and climate change: for example, it decides airports and shipping policy, Building Regulations, fuel taxes, and the policy context for energy generation. Individuals' behavioural choices are also key to air quality and climate change: they affect how vehicles are used, what goods they buy and where the goods come from, how the housing stock is managed etc., and thus the emissions from those sources. Overall, the RSS is likely to lead to negative air pollution and climate change impacts: it would be impossible for the RSS not to have such impacts, given that its remit is to set a context for development (notably of housing) but does not allow it to control the developments' air pollution and climate change impacts.

The Climate Change Act 2008 creates a new approach to managing and responding to climate change in the UK. This includes putting in place legally binding targets with the aim of reducing emissions by at least 80% by 2050 (compared to 1990 levels) and a set of five-year carbon budgets (legally binding limits on the total quantity of greenhouse gas emissions that the country produces over a 5 year period) to 2022. In addition, the Carbon Plan 2011 explains that there will have to be major changes in how energy is generated and used. Energy efficiency will have to increase dramatically across all sectors (see above) including through more efficient buildings and cars. The planning system will have an important, but not necessarily leading, role in taking this forward. Revocation of the plan and the removal of regional policies (NRM13 and NRM14) for renewable energy targets will not have any material effects. Regional targets reflect the assessment of potential for renewable energy have been established to ensure that the region contributes towards the UK targets for renewable energy.

Policy T9 is linked to an increase in demand for air travel and will lead to an increase in flight movements for airports in the region. This will lead to increased aircraft emissions with the effects being significant for climatic factors. This policy reflects the commitments in the 2003 Aviation White Paper and the airport operators own proposals and as such has been assessed to occur with both revocation or retention.

Turning to the effects of revoking policies such as CC1, CC2, CC8, NRM4, NRM8, NRM9 and NRM11 which seek to mitigate the effects of climate change by reducing the risk of flooding and adapting urban environments so they are less vulnerable to higher temperatures, these policies either replicate legal requirements, for example, provisions emanating from the Water Framework Directive or are set out in policy in the NPPF. Urban design will play an important role in climate change adaptation and mitigation, as will green infrastructure linked to Sustainable Drainage Systems (SuDS) within and around developments. This is already well established and expected to continue if the regional strategy is

revoked.

One of the 12 core principles of planning set out in paragraph 17 of the NPPF is to support the transition to a low carbon future, taking full account of flood risk and coastal change, and encourage the reuse of existing resources, including conversion of existing buildings, and encourage the use of renewable resources (for example, by the development of renewable energy). Similarly, paragraph 94 of the NPPF states that local planning authorities should adopt proactive strategies to mitigate and adapt to climate change in line with the provisions of the Climate Change Act 2008.

The NPPF seeks to support the move to a low carbon future, by stating that local planning authorities should plan for new development in locations and ways which reduce greenhouse gas emissions; actively support energy efficiency improvements to existing buildings; and when setting any local requirement for a building's sustainability, do so in a way consistent with the Government's zero carbon buildings policy and adopt nationally described standards. Specifically, local planning authorities are expected to identify opportunities where development can draw its energy supply from decentralised, renewable or low carbon energy supplies.

Following revocation of regional strategies, local authorities will be expected to continue to work together across administrative boundaries and with the Environment Agency to plan development that properly minimises the effects of climate change, particularly from flooding and coastal change. For flooding matters, local authorities already have a duty to cooperate under the Floods and Water Management Act 2010. This contains provisions that cover regional working and co-operation such as the establishment of Regional Flood and Coastal Committees and the bringing together of lead local flood authorities (unitary and county councils), who will have a duty to cooperate, to develop local strategies for managing local flood risk. In addition, the Flood Risk Regulations 2009 imposes a duty on the Environment Agency and lead local flood authorities to determine whether a significant flood risk exists in an area and if so to prepare flood hazard maps, flood risk maps and flood risk management plans.

7.7.2 Effects of Partial Revocation

The effects of partial revocation concern either

- Revoking all the quantified and spatially specific policies (for instance where a quantum of development, land for development or amounts of minerals to be extracted or waste disposal is allocated to a particular location in the region) and retaining for a transitional period the non spatial policies, ambitions and priorities; or
- Retaining for a transitional period all the spatially specific policies where a quantum of development or land for development is allocated to a particular location in the region and revoking the non spatial policies, ambitions and priorities; or

- Retaining for a transitional period policies, ambitions and/or priorities, the revocation of which may lead to likely significant negative environmental effects.

The likely significant effects on climate change associated with the revocation and retention of the quantitative policies are summarised in **Table 7.3** for policy T9 and NRM14. Revocation will not affect the intent (to move towards a low carbon economy) behind the revoked policy. One of the 12 core principles of planning set out in paragraph 17 of the NPPF is to support the transition to a low carbon future. Under the Renewables Energy Directive, there is a legally-binding target to ensure 15% of energy comes from renewable sources by 2020 in the UK. The Carbon Plan 2011 sets out how the UK is to meet this. The revocation of the Policy NRM 14 will continue to lead to positive effects however there is some uncertainty in relation to the effects of NRM13 regarding how developers will view the revocation of the policy and the locations for renewable energy projects.

Policy T9 will continue to have the same effects following revocation for the reasons given in the section above.

The assessment has found that there are no policies in the South East Plan where the act of revocation will cause a significant negative effect whilst retaining the same policy will maintain a significant environmental benefit.

7.7.3 Effects of Retention

Retaining the regional strategy would see continuation of the baseline identified above. The more recent legislative and national policy requirements which have come into effect since the regional strategy was adopted would in most cases steer development choices in the region, particularly as the regional strategy became more out of date.

7.8 Mitigation Measures

No mitigation measures were identified as revocation would not have a significant on climatic factors.

8. Material Assets

8.1 Introduction

The overview of plans and programmes and baseline information contained in this section provides the context for the assessment of potential effects of the proposals on revoking the regional strategies on material assets including waste and minerals. Information is presented for both national and regional levels.

Waste management in this context is defined as the processing, recycling or disposal of a range of waste types including municipal, commercial and industrial, construction, excavation and demolition and hazardous wastes. However, it is important to note that consideration of the management of waste links to a number of other SEA topics, the most relevant being climate change given the potential for waste to be recovered for energy use.

8.2 Summary of Plans and Programmes

8.2.1 International

The **Waste Framework Directive** 75/442/EEC as amended by 91/156/EEC, 91/92/EEC and 2008/98/EC provides the overarching framework for waste management at the EU level. It relates to waste disposal and the protection of the environment from harmful effects caused by the collection, transport, treatment, storage and tipping of waste. In particular, it aims to encourage the recovery and use of waste in order to conserve natural resources. The key principles of the Directive include the 'Waste Management Hierarchy' which stipulates waste management options based on their desirability. In order, these are: prevention; preparing for re-use; recycling; other recovery, e.g. energy recovery; and disposal. Key objectives are to reduce the adverse impacts of the generation of waste and the overall impacts of resource use. This should be done through a variety of mechanisms, including:

- by 2020 requiring member states to recycle 50% of their household waste and 70% of their non-hazardous construction and demolition waste;
- applying the waste hierarchy - promoting waste minimisation followed by reuse and recycling, other recovery (such as energy recovery) and disposal - as a priority order in waste prevention and management legislation and policy;
- ensuring that four specified materials (paper, metal, plastics and glass) are collected separately by 2015,
- taking measures as appropriate to promote the re-use of products and preparing for re-use activities; and

- extending the self-sufficiency and proximity principles to apply to installations for recovery of mixed municipal waste from households.

The Directive was transposed into English legislation through the Waste (England and Wales) Regulations 2011 (SI2011 No.988).

A compromise agreement was reached between the Council of Environment Ministers and the European Parliament in June 2008 on revisions to the Waste Framework Directive. The main changes include EU-wide targets for reuse and recycling 50% of household waste by 2020, and for reuse, recycling and recovery of 70% of construction and demolition waste by 2020. In this context, the **Landfill Directive** (European Commission, 1999) focuses on waste minimisation and increasing levels of recycling and recovery. The overall aim of the Directive is to prevent or reduce as far as possible negative effects on the environment, in particular the pollution of surface water, groundwater, soil and air and on the global environment, including the greenhouse effect as well as any resulting risk to human health from the landfilling of waste, during the whole lifecycle of the landfill. The Directive sets the target of reducing biodegradable municipal waste landfilled to 35% of that produced in 1995 by 2020.

There are a number of **Producer Responsibility Directives** relating specifically to consumer products. Their purpose is to require businesses to reuse, recover and recycle waste which comes from products they produce, and each Directive sets national targets for recovery and recycling of these wastes.

The **EU Thematic Strategy on the Prevention and Recycling of Waste (2002-2012)** is a long-term strategy aims to help Europe become a recycling society that seeks to avoid waste and uses waste as a resource.

The **Basel Convention** came into force in 1992 and is a global agreement, ratified by several member countries and the European Union, for addressing the problems and challenges posed by hazardous waste. The key objectives of the Basel Convention are:

- to minimise the generation of hazardous wastes in terms of quantity and hazardousness;
- to dispose of them as close to the source of generation as possible; and
- to reduce the movement of hazardous wastes.

8.2.2 National

UK

Environmental Permitting (England and Wales) Regulations 2010 SI 675 provides a system for environmental permits and exemptions for industrial activities, mobile plant, waste operations, mining waste operations, water discharge activities, groundwater activities and radioactive substances activities. It also sets out the powers, functions and duties of the regulators.

England

The **Waste Strategy (2007)** translates the principles of the previous EU Waste Framework Directive into UK policy. Its key objectives include:

- Decoupling waste growth (in all sectors) from economic growth and put more emphasis on waste prevention and re-use;
- Meeting and exceeding the Landfill Directive diversion targets for biodegradable municipal waste in 2010, 2013 and 2020;
- Increase diversion from landfill of non-municipal waste and secure better integration of treatment for municipal and non-municipal waste;
- Secure the investment in infrastructure needed to divert waste from landfill and for the management of hazardous waste; and
- Get the most environmental benefit from that investment, through increased recycling of resources and recovery of energy from residual waste using a mix of technologies.

The Strategy sets national targets for:

- Reducing the amount of household waste that is not either re-used, recycled or composted;
- Recycling and composting of household waste – at least 40% by 2010, 45% by 2015 and 50% by 2020; and
- Recovery of municipal waste – 53% by 2010, 67% by 2015 and 75% by 2020.

The Coalition Government carried out a ***National Review of Waste Policy in England (2011)***, looking at the most effective ways of reducing waste, maximising the money to be made from waste and recycling and considering how waste policies affect local communities and individual households. The report set out a number of 'Principal Commitments' which aims to achieve a more sustainable approach to the use of materials, deliver environmental benefits and support economic growth. These include:

- promoting resource efficient product design and manufacture and target those waste streams with high carbon impacts, both in terms of embedded carbon (food, metals, plastics, textiles) and direct emissions from landfill (food, paper and card, textiles, wood);
- promoting the use of life cycle thinking in all waste policy and waste management decisions and the reporting of waste management in carbon terms, as an alternative to weight-based measures;
- developing a comprehensive Waste Prevention Programme and in the meantime will work with businesses and other organisations across supply chains on a range of measures designed to drive waste reduction and re-use as part of a broader resource efficiency programme; and

- continue to help local communities develop fit for purpose local solutions for collecting and dealing with household waste and work with councils to meet households' reasonable expectations for weekly collections, particularly of smelly waste.

Defra's ***Strategy for Hazardous Waste Management in England (2010)*** sets out the following principles for hazardous waste management:

- waste hierarchy;
- infrastructure provision;
- reduce our reliance on landfill;
- no mixing or dilution;
- treatment of hazardous organic wastes; and
- end reliance on the use of Landfill Directive waste acceptance criteria derogations.

PPS10: Planning for Sustainable Waste Management (2005) sets out the national planning framework in relation to waste. It states that planning has a key role in delivering sustainable waste management through both the development of appropriate strategies for growth, regeneration and the prudent use of resources and by providing sufficient opportunities for the development of new waste management facilities. PPS10 states that:

- Waste planning authorities should identify in their plans (development plan documents) sites and areas suitable for new or enhanced waste management facilities for the waste management needs of their area. Development plans form the framework within which decisions on proposals for development are taken;
- The regional planning body should convene a broadly-based 'Regional Technical Advisory Board' (RTAB) to provide advice on the preparation of the strategy for waste management in the Regional Spatial Strategy and its implementation. PPS10 sets out the role and composition of a RTAB - it should be broadly based drawing from those with a direct interest in and knowledge of sustainable waste management; and
- In deciding which sites and areas to identify for such facilities, waste planning authorities should assess their suitability against criteria set out in PPS10. This includes the physical and environmental constraints on development and the cumulative effect of previous waste disposal facilities on the well-being of the local community.
- The ***Natural Environment White Paper (2011)*** sets out the ambition that the use of peat will be reduced to zero in England by 2030. This will contribute to the protection of important lowland peat habitats (both here and overseas) and significant carbon stores, and will promote a shift towards the greater use of waste-derived and by-product materials. It also sets ambitious targets for reducing use within individual sectors, to drive action and provide clarity about the long-term direction of policy.

- The **Resource Security Action Plan (2012)** provides a framework for business action to address risks about the availability of some non-renewable raw materials (including minerals), and sets out high level actions to build on the developing partnership between Government and businesses to address resource concerns. This Action Plan emphasizes the need to make best use of resources currently in use, reducing as far as practicable the quantity of material used and waste generated, and using as much recycled and secondary material as possible, before securing the remainder of material needed through new primary extraction.
- With the exception of PPS10 which will remain in place until the National Waste Management Plan is published, the **National Planning Policy Framework (2012)** has replaced Planning Policy Statements, Planning Policy Guidance notes, Minerals Planning Statements, Minerals Planning Guidance and some Circulars. It sets out the Government's planning policies for England and how these are expected to be applied including in plan making and decision-taking on planning applications..
- The Framework expects local planning authorities to set out the strategic priorities for the area in the local plan and include strategic policies to deliver the provision of infrastructure for waste management and the provision of minerals. In doing so, they should work with other relevant organisations and providers to assess the quality and capacity of infrastructure for waste and its ability to meet forecast demands. Specifically, minerals planning authorities are expected to develop and maintain an understanding of the mineral resource in their areas and assess the projected demand for their use, taking full account of opportunities to use materials from secondary and other sources which could provide suitable alternatives to primary materials.
- In order to facilitate the sustainable use of minerals, the Framework sets out a number of expectations relating to specific minerals for local authority plan-making and decisions on planning applications. In doing so the Framework it includes safeguards so as to ensure permitted operations do not have unacceptable adverse impacts on the natural and historic environment or human health.

8.2.3 South East England

There are nine waste and mineral planning authorities in the region, who under the Planning and Compulsory Purchase Act 2004 have responsibility for producing waste management strategies and mineral plans. Of the nine, two have prepared core strategies following publication of the Regional Spatial Strategy in May 2009. Such plans include aims to progressively reduce the amount of waste which goes to landfill, achieve self-sufficiency in managing local wastes; and provide alternative waste management treatment facilities to landfill.

8.3 Overview of the Baseline

8.3.1 National

UK

In 2004, total UK non-radioactive waste arisings were around 335 million tonnes. Of this 32% was construction and demolition waste; 29% was mining and quarrying waste; 13% was industrial waste; 12% was commercial waste; 9% was household waste; 5% was dredging waste; and agricultural and sewage wastes made up for less than 1% each. Commercial and industrial waste arisings were therefore around 0.84 million tonnes in 2004. In 2007, 73 million tonnes of waste were sent to landfill (a decrease of 19.5% since 2002). The amount of waste recycled or composted has increased accounting for 34% of waste in 2007/08¹³⁵.

In 2002, 41% of commercial and industrial waste arisings were landfilled; 33% were recycled; 9% were reused; 4% were treated; 4% were thermally treated; 4% were unrecorded; 3% went to land recovery; 2% were transferred; and 1% was unsampled.¹³⁶

The total hazardous waste produced in UK in 2009 was 4,437,212 tonnes¹³⁷.

England

In 2004, total non-radioactive waste arisings in England were around 272,000,000 tonnes. Of this 32% was construction and demolition waste; 30% was mining and quarrying waste; 13% was industrial waste; 11% was commercial waste; 9% was household waste; 5% was dredged material; and agricultural and sewage wastes made up for less than 1% each¹³⁸.

The generation of household waste continued to decrease between the financial years 2009/10 and 2010/11, with a 0.9 per cent reduction to 23.5 million tonnes. This continues the slowing in a reduction of household waste since 2007/08.¹³⁹

Waste to landfill has decreased minimally between 2009 and 2010. It fell by less than two per cent between 2009 and 2010 and has fallen by around 46 per cent since 2000. One of the principal reasons is the implementation of the Landfill Directive. Many older landfill sites that did not meet the stringent requirements of the Directive had to close by July 2009 at the latest and diversion targets for

¹³⁵ Defra, Sustainable Development Indicators in your Pocket 2009, http://www.defra.gov.uk/sustainable/government/progress/documents/SDIYP2009_a9.pdf

¹³⁶ Defra, edigest waste statistics, <http://www.defra.gov.uk/environment/statistics/waste/wrindustry.htm>

¹³⁷ Environment Agency 2009 Hazardous Waste Arisings figures, http://www.environment-agency.gov.uk/static/documents/Research/EWHaz09_Final.xls

¹³⁸ Waste Strategy for England 2007, Defra, <http://www.defra.gov.uk/environment/waste/strategy/strategy07/documents/waste07-strategy.pdf>

¹³⁹ http://www.defra.gov.uk/statistics/files/mwb201011_statsrelease_v2.pdf

biodegradable municipal waste to landfill increase year on year. Also the slow down in economic growth in 2010 is associated with the minimal decrease in waste generated.¹⁴⁰

The proportion of household waste sent for recycling, composting or reuse between April 2010 and March 2011 in England was 41.5 per cent, increasing from 39.7 per cent in the year April 2009 and March 2010.

A total of 47.9 million tonnes of commercial and industrial (C&I) waste were generated in England in 2009, a decrease from 67.9 million tonnes in 2002-3. C&I waste was roughly evenly split between the commercial and industrial sectors.

During 2010 in England and Wales over 3.7 million tonnes of hazardous waste were managed, generated from nearly 160,000 businesses and industry, with:

- 14 per cent landfilled;
- 25 per cent transferred, before final disposal or recovery;
- 21 per cent treated;
- 30 per cent recycled, recovered or re-used; and
- 9 per cent incinerated.

This compared to the total hazardous waste produced in England alone in 2009 was 4,095,477 tonnes.¹⁴¹

8.3.2 South East England

Waste

The South East sends more waste to landfill than any other region in the UK. In 2008, the region landfilled 11.6 million tonnes.

- 45% (5.3 million tonnes) of the waste that went to landfill in 2008 was construction, demolition and excavation waste;
- 37% (4.3 million tonnes) was commercial and industrial;
- 16% (2 million tonnes) municipal; and

¹⁴⁰ <http://www.environment-agency.gov.uk/research/library/data/132641.aspx>

¹⁴¹ Environment Agency 2009 Hazardous Waste Arisings figures, http://www.environment-agency.gov.uk/static/documents/Research/EWHaz09_Final.xls

- Less than 1% (65,000 tonnes) of waste going to landfill in the South East was classified as hazardous.

Whilst the South East does send the most waste to landfill than any other region, it also receives waste that originates from other regions, particularly from London. Therefore landfill capacity in the South East is particularly important. In the South East in 2008, there were 106.3 million cubic metres of landfill still available for use. This has declined since 2001, when there was approximately 127.8 million cubic metres. The quantity of total waste (including municipal waste) being deposited in landfill sites in the South East increased from 11.5 to 11.6 million tonnes between 2007 and 2008.¹⁴²

Minerals

The South East has a variety of mineral assets. They are a finite resource which can only be worked where they occur. While extraction can have significant environmental impacts, there may be opportunities for biodiversity enhancement and other improvements to the landscape on completion of restoration. The Government policy aim is to ensure that there is an adequate supply of minerals to meet the needs of society, but that this must be done within environmental limits. Some key statistics for minerals supply and use within the South East are provided below:

- Sand and gravel sales have fallen for the tenth year running to 6.0 million tonnes (Mt), some 1.3Mt less than in 2008. Nonetheless, they continue to supply nearly 50% of the primary aggregate supply from the region.
- Sales continue well below the 'Proposed Changes' figure of 11.12mtpa. At 6.0Mt, sales in 2009 were some 46% below the recommended apportionment.
- Reserves have declined by over 60Mt in the last 10 years to 79Mt. In the years 2000-2006 sales were 2½ times the tonnage of reserves in new permissions. However in the last three years 2007-2009 the tonnage in new reserves has exceeded sales.
- The regional landbank is 7.1 years at the 'Proposed Changes' apportionment level. However, 5 authorities have a landbank below 7 years. If sales continue at the average of the last 3 years, reserves would apparently last nearly 12 years, but in practice difficulties in supply would take place earlier if further permissions were not granted.
- Sales of crushed rock were some 1.3Mt in 2009, 100,000 tonnes less than in 2008.
- With regards to landing marine- dredged sand and gravel, the Crown Estate figure of 4.8Mt for 2009 is 1Mt less than the tonnage of landings in 2008. Nonetheless, marine dredged aggregate is providing 40% of the primary aggregate supply from the region.

¹⁴² CLG, Current State of the Environment- South East (Draft) (17/05/2012)

- Landings of crushed rock in 2009 at some 1.5Mt are a decrease of some 800,000 on the landings in 2008. Some 90% of crushed rock was landed at wharves in Medway and Kent.
- Some 2.3Mt of crushed rock and 0.3Mt of land-won sand and gravel was sold from rail depots in 2009.
- AM2009 establishes that the South East consumed some 15.8Mt of primary aggregates that year.
- The South East was a small net exporter (0.3Mt) of both land-won sand and gravel and marine aggregate, principally to London, but a major importer (4.3Mt) of hard rock, principally from the South West (2.7Mt).
- The 2009 returns show that some 2.0Mt of CD&EW is being recycled at fixed sites and used for aggregate, and 0.6Mt from other materials. However, returns are incomplete and these figures need to be treated with caution.
- In 2009 some 800,000 tonnes of aggregate was sold from quarries in or partly within a National Park or AONB, over 2Mt from quarries in or partly within SSSIs/SPA/SAC sites, and 2Mt from quarries in the Green Belt.
- 16Mt of aggregate reserves lie within or partly within a National Park/AONB, over 30Mt in SSSI/SPA/SACs, and 67Mt in the Green Belt.¹⁴³

8.4 Environmental Characteristics of those Areas most likely to be Significantly Affected

8.4.1 National

UK

Although reuse and recycling rates for industrial wastes are increasing, due to the combined effects of statutory, reputational and financial drivers, there are still high levels of waste being disposed of, with limited opportunity for recycling hazardous and very low-level radioactive materials. There is pressure to achieving as close to zero landfill as possible throughout the UK^{144, 145}.

¹⁴³ South East Aggregates Monitoring Report 2009, published Feb 2011, <http://www.communities.gov.uk/documents/planningandbuilding/pdf/1947546.pdf>

¹⁴⁴ Wales Waste Information 2008, Environment Agency, <http://www.environment-agency.gov.uk/research/library/data/111408.aspx>

¹⁴⁵ [Scotland's Zero Waste Plan Data, Scottish Environment Protection Agency, June 2010, http://www.sepa.org.uk/waste/waste_data/zero_waste_plan_data.aspx](http://www.sepa.org.uk/waste/waste_data/zero_waste_plan_data.aspx)

Commercial and industrial waste data is not routinely collated. Defra carried out a national survey of commercial and industrial waste at the end of 2010. This survey collected data from 4,074 businesses, plus data from pollution, prevention and control returns (PPC) and other sources, and was designed to produce estimates of arisings at a national level. Commercial and industrial waste is subject to similar pressures as municipal waste, namely increased waste prevention, adoption of recycling and reuse alternatives and reduced reliance on landfill.

8.4.2 South East England

Waste

The South East sends more waste to landfill than any other region in the UK with having to take waste from London Authorities, therefore creating significant pressure on the region's landfill sites.

Kent as a sub-region deposited the most waste to landfill in 2010 at 2.26 million tonnes.

Landfill capacity in total across the region has increased from 96,000,000 cubic metre tonnes in 2006 to 102,043,000 illustrating the increasing land take required for landfill despite measures to reduce the amount of waste going to landfill.

Minerals

- Sand and gravel reserves at the end of 2009 were highest in Kent at 16,753,000 tonnes with no reserves in East Sussex, Medway or Milton Keynes.
- The region relies upon Oxfordshire for crushed rock supplies, providing all sales, permissions and reserves in the South East for 2009.
- Hampshire, Kent and Medway provided the highest % of landings of marine dredged sand and gravel from 2000-2009.
- Kent imported the most crushed rock by sea from 2000- 2009, accounting for 90% of the region's total in 2009.

8.5 Likely Evolution of the Baseline

8.5.1 National

UK

Non-radioactive waste management in the UK is moving towards greater reuse and recycling and less landfill. Between 2002 and 2007 in the UK, there was 19.5% decrease in waste disposed of in landfill.

sites. This includes waste produced by households, commerce and industry and construction and demolition.¹⁴⁶

Hazardous waste production in England and Wales has decreased since 2004 by 17%. The majority of the decrease is due to the reduction in liquid inputs to one treatment facility on Teesside in 2009.¹⁴⁷

England

In England, the total amount of non-radioactive waste sent to landfill has decreased from 80,000,000 tonnes annually in 2000/01 to 72,500,000 tonnes in 2004/05 at licenced landfill sites: with falls from 50% to 44% for industrial and commercial waste between 1998/99 and 2002/03.⁴ Between 1998/99 and 2002/03 there was a 1% reduction in the total amount (in tonnes) of commercial and industrial waste produced in England. Within this total, industrial waste had reduced to 38,000,000 tonnes in 2002/3 while the amount of commercial waste had grown to 30,000,000 tonnes. During this period, the tonnage of commercial and industrial waste sent to landfill has decreased, with more waste handled by transfer stations and treatment facilities¹⁴⁸. In 2002/3 for the first time, recycling and reuse had overtaken landfill as the most common method of waste management. Overall 44% was sent to landfill and 45% recycled.

Defra has established targets for England which includes a greater focus on waste prevention seeking to achieve a fall of 50% per person of household waste arising. Recycling and composting of household waste targets have been established - at least 40% by 2010, 45% by 2015 and 50% by 2020; and recovery of municipal waste - 53% by 2010, 67% by 2015 and 75% by 2020.¹⁴⁹

On the basis of the policies set out in Waste Strategy for England 2007, levels of commercial and industrial waste landfilled are expected to fall by 20% by 2010 compared to 2004. The Government is committed to Waste Framework Directive target to recover at least 70% of construction and demolition waste by 2020.

8.5.2 South East England

The Region is forecast to divert 86% of waste from Landfill by 2025 as set out by Policy W5. These targets take into account landfill directive targets, the Waste Strategy 2007 for England, best value targets for recycling and composting household waste and an assessment of practicable levels of recycling and composting.

The Region will continue to import waste from London but the apportionment level will drop in all Waste Authority Areas, save for Hampshire, Portsmouth, Southampton and the New Forest which is expected

¹⁴⁶ Waste Strategy for England 2007, Defra

¹⁴⁷ Environment Agency Waste Trends, <http://www.environment-agency.gov.uk/research/library/data/123472.aspx>

¹⁴⁸ Commercial and Industrial Waste in England: Statement of aims and actions 2009, Defra, October 2009, <http://www.defra.gov.uk/environment/waste/topics/documents/commercial-industrial-waste-aimsactions-091013.pdf>

¹⁴⁹ Waste Strategy for England 2007, Defra

to see a rise in figures. The Regional Spatial Strategy notes that beyond 2016, new provision for landfill in the Region to accept London's waste will be limited to residues.

Policy M2 promotes the use of recycled and secondary aggregates and states that figures should increase from 6.6mtpa (29% of the guidelines for primary aggregate production in the region) to at least 7.7mtpa (34%) by 2016. This policy will reduce the need for primary aggregates extraction.

8.6 Assessing significance

Table 8.4 sets out guidance utilised during the assessment to help determine the relative significance of potential effects on the material assets topic. It should not be viewed as definitive or prescriptive; merely illustrative of the factors that were considered as part of the assessment process.

Table 8.4 Approach to Determining the Significance of Effects on Material Assets

Effect	Description	Illustrative Guidance
++	Significant positive	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Alternative will increase capacity of waste management infrastructure. Alternative would create no additional hazardous or non-recyclable waste, whilst maximising the proportion of materials that are re-useable or recyclable.
+	Positive	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Alternative would not create an increase in the volume of hazardous and non-recyclable wastes that require disposal. Alternative would increase the volume of materials reused and recycled.
0	No (neutral effects)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Alternative would not create an increase in the volume of hazardous and non-recyclable wastes that require disposal. Alternative will have no effect on the capacity of waste management infrastructure.
-	Negative	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Alternative will increase volumes of hazardous and non-recyclable waste that would require disposal. Alternative may have a limited adverse impact on the capacity of existing waste management systems.
--	Significant negative	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Alternative will generate a high volume of hazardous and non-recyclable waste that would require disposal. Alternative will impede the achievement of government and national targets for minimising, recovering and recycling waste. Alternative will have a significant adverse impact on the capacity of existing waste management systems (e.g. leading to the permitting of additional landfill capacity to accommodate waste).
?	Uncertain	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> From the level of information available the effects the impact that the alternative would have on this objective is uncertain.

8.7 **Assessment of Significant Effects of Retention, Revocation and Partial Revocation**

Table 8.5 summarises the significant effects identified in the detailed assessment of the South East of England Plan policies against the material asset topic.

Table 8.5 Significant Effects against the Material Asset Topic

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
RE1 Retention	--	--	--	<p>The policy establishes that the regional planning body and the regional development agency (SEEDA) will work with local authorities and business to ensure that spatial requirements for market flexibility are fully met, respecting the principles of sustainable development.</p> <p>This policy seeks to ensure that the region responds in a strategic way to the potential for economic growth arising from globalisation. Co-operation will be required with regional partners in order to ensure that account is taken of cross-boundary implications.</p> <p>The globalisation theme tracks the Regional Economic Strategy (RES) which identifies Global Competitiveness as one of the three overarching objectives of the South East plan.</p> <p>The development required to ensure this economic growth will involve use of construction materials which will have a significant adverse impact on material assets.</p>
RE1 Revocation	-	--	--	<p>In revising Local Plans, local planning authorities will need to ensure policies are in accordance with the NPPF. One of the key planning principles set out in paragraph 17 of the NPPF is to proactively drive and support sustainable economic development to deliver the homes, business and industrial units, infrastructure and thriving local places that the country needs.</p> <p>Paragraphs 18-22 deal with building a strong, competitive economy. Paragraph 158 of the NPPF seeks to ensure that Local Plans are based on adequate, up-to-date and relevant evidence about the economic characteristics and prospects of the area. In addition Local authorities are required to co-operate across administrative boundaries on planning issues.</p> <p>The objective of the revised structure is to deliver strategic economic development in the region and it is anticipated that a similar level of economic development will be achieved although there could be delays in implementation due to the transitional period. This delay is unlikely to be significant in the medium to long term.</p>
RE3 Retention	--	--	--	<p>This policy requires local authorities to undertake employment land reviews, preferably in conjunction with housing reviews. The review should consider potential for development of sites with existing permission, and where this appears unlikely, alternative allocations should be made. These reviews are to be undertaken in consultation with adjoining authorities and business and should identify strategic employment land. The policy requires that accessible and well-located industrial/commercial sites should be retained where there is a good prospect of employment use. Indicative job figures are provided for each sub-region.</p> <p>The strategic provision of employment land will contribute to economic growth, and have a significant positive impact on population. This is reflected in the intent to create 480,000 jobs by 2026, although it is noted that these figures are indicative.</p> <p>Construction associated with the development of employment land, and associated housing provision, will generate higher demand for construction materials leading to a</p>

Appendix E: SEA of the Revocation of the South East Regional Strategy

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
				significant negative effect on material assets.
RE3 Revocation	-	--	--	<p>Revocation will not be likely to affect the ongoing delivery of the intent of this policy, although there is likely to be a temporary (short/medium term) period when those authorities without an updated and adopted plan, develop a Local Plan which takes into account the NPPF. For the first twelve months (from 27 March 2012) decision-makers may continue to give full weight to relevant policies adopted since 2004 even if there is a limited degree of conflict with the Framework. Beyond March 2013 plans and decisions will need to be consistent with the NPPF including its policies on employment land and the creation of jobs, the local plan and other material considerations.</p> <p>Revocation is likely to have significant negative effects on material assets in the medium and long term.</p>
RE6 Retention	--	--	--	<p>In acknowledgement of the differences in economic performance within the region this policy identifies the actions to be taken in areas of strong and weak performance. In the strongest areas there is an emphasis on 'smart' growth and the use of ICT to stimulate remote working. In the coastal belt, where the economy is less successful, actions are focused on land allocation, skills enhancement and improved transport.</p> <p>The impact of this policy is to support the economic development proposed within the plan and is the mechanism for the implementation of RE3.</p> <p>This will have a significant negative impact on material assets.</p>
RE6 Revocation	--	--	--	<p>SEEDA has been abolished and 7 regionally focussed LEPs established within the region to enable economic development, including enhancement of the skills base. Actions for each LEP will be targeted towards requirements of the prevailing local economy. Local authorities are under a duty to co-operate with other bodies, including LEPs, providing a mechanism for incorporating planning requirements into local development documents.</p> <p>The impacts identified with retention would also be likely following revocation i.e. that there would be the economic development proposed within the plan and this will have a significant negative impact on material resources.</p>
H1 Retention	--	--	--	<p>This policy requires sufficient land to be allocated for the delivery of 654,000 additional dwellings.</p> <p>The demand for construction materials and energy is likely to increase leading to significant negative impacts on material assets.</p>
H1 Revocation	-	--	--	<p>Revocation of the Regional Strategy will not remove the need for more houses within the South East region. It is Government policy to boost significantly the supply of new housing, for example through initiatives such as the Community Infrastructure Levy, New Homes Bonus and the local retention of business rates, which are intended to encourage a more positive attitude to growth and allow communities to share the benefits and mitigate the negative effects of growth.</p> <p>Ultimately, the environmental effects will depend on the housing delivered across the south east region, the location of this housing and other factors such as design. Much of the NPPF seeks to mitigate as far as possible adverse effects on the environment. Overall, therefore the effects of revocation are uncertain, but are likely to be similar to retaining the Regional Strategy, however there may be a delay in the short to early medium term which reduces the negative impact on material assets.</p>
H2 Retention	-	--	--	<p>This policy requires Local Planning Authorities to work in partnership to allocate and manage a land supply to deliver both the district and sub-regional housing provision. Indicated in policy H1. As described for retention of policy H1 this is likely to have a significant adverse impact on material assets.</p>

Appendix E: SEA of the Revocation of the South East Regional Strategy

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
H2 Revocation	-	--	--	<p>Revocation of the Regional Strategy will not remove the need for more houses within the South East region. Paragraph 159 of the NPPF states that local planning authorities should have a clear understanding of housing needs in their area.</p> <p>Ultimately, the environmental effects will depend on the housing delivered across the south east region, the location of this housing and other factors such as design. Much of the NPPF seeks to mitigate as far as possible adverse effects on the environment. Overall, therefore the effects of revocation are uncertain, but are likely to be similar to retaining the Regional Strategy, however there may be a delay in the short to early medium term which reduces the negative impact on material assets.</p>
W1 Retention	0	0	++	<p>This policy recognises that the waste hierarchy requires reduction as the first stage of resource management, therefore reinforcing aspects of national policy. The policy reflects the European and national policy context and, in seeking to achieve the required shift towards more sustainable waste management, builds on principles set out in the Waste Strategy for England and PPS10.</p> <p>The policy provides the framework for regional partners to work with consumers, industry and all tiers of local government to raise awareness of the need to reduce waste and achieve the minimisation and reduction targets necessary.</p> <p>The policy identifies that encouraging waste reduction should be in all regional and local strategies.</p> <p>The overall objective of Government policy on waste is to protect human health and environment by producing less waste and by using it as a resource wherever possible.</p> <p>There will be the potential for significant positive benefits in the longer term on material assets as a result of waste reduction and using waste as a resource.</p>
W1 Revocation	0	0	++	<p>National policy which will remain in place. In addition adopted waste and mineral plans remain in place which promote the reduction of waste generation.</p> <p>There will remain the potential for significant positive benefits in the longer term on material assets as a result of waste reduction and using waste as a resource.</p>
W2 Retention	+	+	++	<p>The overall objective of Government policy on waste is to protect human health and the environment by producing less waste and by using it as a resource wherever possible. This is recognised as requiring more sustainable waste management and moving management of waste up the waste hierarchy, of prevention, preparing for reuse, recycling, other recovery and disposing only as a last resort. Therefore the principles of this policy are in line with national policy.</p> <p>This policy aims for the reduction in waste through sustainable design and construction and demolition practices which minimise waste production and promote recycling. The policy identifies that there is particular opportunity for this policy to be implemented in the regions strategic growth point and growth regions.</p> <p>Viewing waste as a resource will have significant benefits to material assets for example by replacing primary aggregate with recycled construction waste and making effective use of recovered energy.</p>
W2 Revocation	+	+	++	<p>The Government's Code for Sustainable Homes will contribute to the aims of this policy.</p> <p>Site Waste Management Plans Regulations 2008 require that any developer who intends to carry out a project on any one construction site with an estimated cost greater than £300,000 excluding VAT will have to complete a Site Waste Management Plan that will include identifying actions for different waste types, including re-using, recycling, recovery and disposal.</p> <p>As indicated above, the objectives of the policy reflect national policy which will remain in place. In addition adopted waste and mineral plans remain in place which promote the reduction of waste generation.</p> <p>The overall objective of Government policy on waste is to protect human health and</p>

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
				environment by producing less waste and by using it as a resource wherever possible.
M2 Retention	++	++	++	This policy, which increases the target for use of secondary aggregates and recycled materials from 29% to 34% by 2016, would assist in conserving primary mineral resources and would therefore have a significant positive impact on material assets.
M2 Revocation	+	+	++	<p>Paragraph 145 of the NPPF requires each Minerals Planning Authority (MPA) to prepare an annual Local Aggregate Assessment which needs to include an assessment of all supply options, including marine dredged, secondary and recycled sources. Emphasis on increasing the use of recycled and secondary aggregates is also in line with the overall objective of Government policy with respect to sustainable waste management (PPS 10) which is to ‘...protect human health and the environment by producing less waste and by using it as a resource wherever possible’.</p> <p>Uncertainty remains around the extent to which individual MPAs aim to achieve the specific targets set. Two of the authorities (Isle of Wight and Surrey) have adopted plans which include targets derived from the RS, and a further five authorities (East Sussex/Brighton and Hove; Hampshire/Portsmouth/Southampton/New Forest; Kent; Medway and Oxfordshire) have draft plans which reflect the requirements of RS policy M2. The remaining five authorities (Berkshire, Buckinghamshire, Milton Keynes and West Sussex) have adopted plans and saved policies which pre-date the SE Plan,</p> <p>While the draft adopted plans reference the SE Plan, there are examples of targets which do not reflect policy M2, for example Hampshire policy 17 (Aggregate supply) which predicts that 1.0 mtpa of the aggregate supply will be from recycled and secondary materials. This compares with the policy requirement for 1.7 mtpa.</p> <p>The national policy context is for increased use of secondary and recycled aggregates and this will result in a positive impact on material assets. In view of the uncertainty around specific targets for some of the authorities, a significant positive impact is predicted in the longer term.</p>

8.7.1 Effects of Revocation

The significant adverse effects on material assets are all linked to the increased use of construction materials and energy associated with the quantum of development proposed across the region. The assessment of core strategies and/or local plans indicated that 21 contained housing allocations that are consistent with the housing allocation set out in the regional policy. The NPPF seeks to boost significantly the supply of housing and local authorities will need to plan to meet the full objectively assessed needs for market and affordable housing in their housing market area (paragraph 47 of the NPPF) and deliver land for employment. This is likely to lead to similar significant adverse effects on material assets as retention of the Regional Strategy, although there may be some delays in implementation in the short term due to the transitional period.

One of the waste policies (W2) seeks to reduce waste and promote recycling. Viewing waste as a resource will, in the longer term, have a significant impact on material assets by replacing primary aggregate with recycled construction waste, and making effective use of recovered energy. This reflects

national policy and legislation which remains in place, and consequently the positive effects on material assets will remain following revocation.

Mineral policy (M2) sets a target for increased use of secondary aggregates and recycled materials by 2016 and would consequently help to conserve existing resources and have a significant positive impact on material assets. The national policy context is for increased use of secondary and recycled aggregates and therefore the positive impact would remain following revocation, although there may be some delay due to uncertainty around the extent to which individual Mineral Planning Authorities aim to achieve the specific targets set in the policy.

8.7.2 Effects of Partial Revocation

The effects of partial revocation concern either

- Revoking all the quantified and spatially specific policies (for instance where a quantum of development, land for development or amounts of minerals to be extracted or waste disposal is allocated to a particular location in the region) and retaining for a transitional period the non spatial policies, ambitions and priorities; or
- Retaining for a transitional period all the spatially specific policies where a quantum of development or land for development is allocated to a particular location in the region and revoking the non spatial policies, ambitions and priorities; or
- Retaining for a transitional period policies, ambitions and/or priorities, the revocation of which may lead to likely significant negative environmental effects.

The likely significant effects on material assets associated with the revocation and retention of the quantitative policies are summarised in **Table 8.5** for quantitative policy H1 which sets out the overall housing provision for the region. Revocation of this policy would have significant negative effects but this would be the same as retaining the policy. Revocation of H1 may lead to a less than significant effect in the short term but this is uncertain.

The assessment has found that there are no policies in the South East England Plan where the act of revocation will cause a significant negative effect whilst retaining the same policy will maintain a significant environmental benefit.

8.7.3 Effects of Retention

Demand for construction materials and energy will continue if the Regional Strategy is retained and will continue to have significant adverse effects on material assets. Optimum use of recycled materials will reduce, but not remove, the significant effects.

8.7.4 Mitigation Measures

Assuming that the level of growth in the region will be more or less the same irrespective of whether the Plan is revoked, the main mitigation measures to address increased demand for construction materials and energy is to make optimum use of recycled materials.

9. Cultural Heritage

9.1 Introduction

The overview of plans and programmes and baseline information contained in this section provides the context for the assessment of potential effects of the proposals to revoke regional strategies on cultural heritage. Information is presented for both national and regional levels.

Cultural heritage, including architectural and archaeological heritage, within this context is defined as below-ground and upstanding evidence of past human activity and encompasses artefacts, buried and underwater archaeological sites, earthworks, buildings, battlefields, historic gardens, historic landscapes, wrecks, hedgerows and ancient woodland.

There are links between the cultural heritage topic and other topics in the SEA, specifically landscape and land use (as part of soils and geology).

9.2 Summary of Plans and Programmes

9.2.1 International

The **World Heritage Convention** aims to promote co-operation amongst nations to protect heritage that is of such outstanding value that its conservation is important for current and future generations; and established a register of World Heritage Sites. It is intended that properties on the World Heritage List will be conserved for all time. Member states commit themselves to ensure the identification, protection, conservation, and presentation of World Heritage properties.

The World Heritage Committee's **Operational Guidelines for the Implementation of the World Heritage Convention (2008)** set out: the procedure from the inscription of properties on the World Heritage List and the List of World Heritage in Danger; the protection and conservation of World Heritage properties; the granting of International Assistance under the World Heritage Fund; and the mobilisation of national and international support in favour of the Convention.

The **UNESCO Convention for the Protection of the Archaeological Heritage of Europe (revised)** is a Europe-wide international treaty which establishes the basic common principles to be applied in national archaeological heritage policies. It supplements the general provisions of the **UNESCO World Heritage Convention (1972)** and aims to protect archaeological heritage as a source of the European collective memory and as an instrument for historical and scientific study. It sets out a framework which requires the member states to:

- maintain an inventory of archaeological heritage and designated protected monuments and areas;

- create archaeological reserves; and
- for finders of any element of archaeological heritage to report and make it available to the competent authority.

The ***European Convention on the Protection of the Archaeological Heritage (1992)*** made a number of important agreements including setting the definition of archaeological heritage as ‘all remains and objects and any other traces of mankind from past epochs....shall include structures, constructions, groups of buildings, developed sites, moveable objects, monuments of other kinds as well as their context, whether situated on land or under water.

9.2.2 National

UK

The ***Ancient Monuments and Archaeological Areas Act 1979*** provides for the scheduling of ancient monuments and offers the only legal protection specifically for archaeological sites. The ***Planning (Listed Buildings and Conservation Areas) Act 1990*** outlines the level of protection received by listed buildings, scheduled monuments and buildings within Conservation Areas.

There are a number of other Acts which afford protection to cultural and historical assets, including the ***Protection of Wrecks Act 1973***, which provides protection for shipwrecks of historical, archaeological or artistic value; the ***Protection of Military Remains Act 1986***, which provides protection for the wreckage of military aircraft and designated military vessels, and the ***Treasure Act 1996***, which sets out procedures for dealing with finds of treasure, its ownership and rewards, in England, Wales and Northern Ireland.

Conservation areas were introduced by the ***Civic Amenities Act 1967*** and are designated for their special architectural and historic interest. Most conservation areas are designated by the local planning authority. English Heritage can designate conservation areas in London, where they have to consult the relevant London Borough Council and obtain the consent of the Secretary of State for National Heritage. The Secretary of State can also designate in exceptional circumstances - usually where the area is of more than local interest.

At a national level, the draft ***Heritage Protection Bill*** contains provisions to unify the designation and consent regimes for terrestrial heritage assets, and transfer responsibility for designation of these assets. It also contains provisions to reform the marine heritage protection regime in England and Wales by broadening the range of marine historic assets that can be protected. The draft Bill is based on the proposals set out in the White Paper, *Heritage Protection for the 21st Century* (2007), and is one element of a wider programme of on-going heritage protection reforms. There are however, no current plans to enact the Bill and it is not known whether its provisions will become statute.

The Department for Culture, Media and Sport White Paper ***Heritage Protection for the 21st Century***

(2007) sets out a strategy for protecting the historic environment, based on three core principles: developing a unified approach to the historic environment; maximising opportunities for inclusion and involvement; and supporting sustainable communities by putting the historic environment at the heart of an effective planning system.

England

The National Planning Policy Framework (NPPF) (2012) expects local planning authorities to set out in their local plan a positive strategy for the conservation and enjoyment of the historic environment and in doing so recognise that heritage assets are an irreplaceable resource. The Framework sets out the core land use planning principles that should underpin both plan-making and decision-taking and in doing so expects planning to “conserve heritage assets in a manner appropriate to their significance, so that they can be enjoyed for their contribution to the quality of life of this and future generations”.

When considering the impact of a proposed development on the significance of a designated heritage asset, the Framework expects great weight to be given to the asset’s conservation. The more important the asset, the greater the weight should be. The Framework explains that significance can be harmed or lost through alteration or destruction of the heritage asset or development within its setting. As heritage assets are irreplaceable, the Framework expects any harm or loss to require clear and convincing justification. Where a proposed development will lead to substantial harm to or total loss of significance of a designated heritage asset, “local planning authorities should refuse consent, unless it can be demonstrated that the substantial harm or loss is necessary to achieve substantial public benefits that outweigh that harm or loss”, or all of the criteria set out in paragraph 133 (mostly relating to the lack of a viable use) apply.

English Heritage, the Government’s statutory adviser on the historic environment in England, has published a number of guidance documents for the protection of the historic environment, including **Wind Energy and the Historic Environment (2005)**, **Biomass Energy and the Historic Environment (2005)**, **Climate Change and the Historic Environment (2005)** and **Conservation Principles, Policies and Guidance for the Sustainable Management of the Historic Environment (2008)**.

9.2.3 South East England

No relevant plans were identified within the region for this topic.

9.3 Overview of the Baseline

9.3.1 National

UK

The UK has over 459,000 listed buildings, approximately 33,720 scheduled monuments, 2,416 historic

parks and gardens, in excess of 10,259 conservation areas and 28 World Heritage Sites.¹⁵⁰

England

In England there are approximately 374,081 listed building entries, 19,717 scheduled monuments, 1,601 registered historic parks and gardens, 9,080 conservation areas, 43 registered historic battlefields, 46 designated wrecks and 17 World Heritage Sites. Nearly 19,446 sites in England are 'at risk'.

The density of shipwreck remains in the English territorial sea is amongst the highest in the world due to the combined effects of historically high volumes of shipping traffic, a long history of seafaring and an often hazardous coastline.¹⁵¹

English Heritage has identified the following proportions of heritage sites as at risk within England:

- 3.1% of grade I and II listed buildings;
- 7.4% of conservation areas (from those that were included within the report);
- 17.2% of scheduled monuments;
- 6.1% of registered parks and gardens;
- 14% of registered battlefields; and
- 17% of protected wreck sites¹⁵².

A nationwide survey of conservation areas, conducted by English Heritage and the 75% of England's local planning authorities who responded, indicates that approximately 1 in 7 is at risk from neglect, decay or unsympathetic change¹⁵³. The main threats identified were:

- unsympathetic replacement doors and windows (83% of conservation areas);
- poorly maintained roads and pavements (60%);
- the amount of street clutter (45%);
- loss of boundary walls, fences or hedges (43%);
- unsightly satellite dishes (38%);

¹⁵⁰ Department of Culture, Media and Sport, 2009, <http://www.culture.gov.uk/4168.aspx>

¹⁵¹ English Heritage, <http://www.english-heritage.org.uk/caring/listing/what-can-we-protect/listed-buildings/>

¹⁵² English Heritage, 2010, Heritage at Risk Summary, <http://www.english-heritage.org.uk/publications/har-2010-summary/>

¹⁵³ http://www.english-heritage.org.uk/content/publications/publicationsNew/heritage-at-risk/Conservation_Areas_at_Risk/caar-booklet-acc.pdf

- the effects of traffic calming or traffic management (36%);
- alterations to front elevations, roofs and chimneys (34%);
- unsympathetic new extensions (31%);
- the impact of advertisements (23%); and
- neglected green spaces (18%).

9.3.2 South East England

The historic environment statistics reported by English Heritage in their Heritage Counts 2011 South East are provided below.

- World Heritage Sites 2
- Scheduled Monuments 2,633
- Listed Buildings Grade I 1,730
- Listed Buildings Grade II* 3,858
- Listed Buildings Grade II 70,650
- Registered Parks and Gardens 368
- Registered Battlefields 6
- Protected Ship Wrecks 19
- Conservation Areas 2,115
- Land in South East designated as National Park or AONB 37%
- Online Historic Environment Records 11
- Heritage at Risk register 516 entries

Regionally important historic environments include:

- The historic cities of Canterbury, Chichester, Oxford, Rochester, Southampton and Winchester.
- Maritime heritage relating to the Thames Estuary, Solent, the Channel Coast including naval dockyards of Chatham, Portsmouth and Sheerness, Regency Brighton and the seaside built heritage of the Kent and Sussex coasts

- A historic countryside of varying character reflecting both Midlands Enclosure on top of open field systems and more organically developed landscapes of Kent and Sussex.
- Archaeological heritage including the Palaeolithic sites of Boxgrove and the Thames gravels, Roman centres of Canterbury, Chichester and Silchester and major Saxon and medieval ecclesiastical and urban centres.
- A network of historic market towns and villages with their medieval churches and other historic buildings.
- Stately homes and historic parks and gardens; and
- the defence heritage of the region (SA of SE plan)

The largest funder of heritage in the South East is the Heritage Lottery Fund (HLF) with £20.4m distributed in 2010/2011, which was 9.6% of their spend in the UK. In total 176 awards were made, constituting 10.9% of awards made nationally.

Participation in the South East's historic environment continues to increase. In 2011 English Heritage membership in the South East stood at 189,000 and there were 6,394 friends of the Historic Houses Association – both record numbers. In the South East (inc. London) the National Trust has 1.2 million members in 2010/11. Visitor numbers to staffed National Trust properties have risen by 1% and to English Heritage staffed sites by 3% between 2009/10 and 2010/11 to 4.7m and 1.2m respectively, with the number of educational visitors to English Heritage sites increasing by 12% between 2009/10 and 2010/11 to 158,000. The number of National Trust volunteers continues to increase (now at 14,750).

9.4 **Environmental Characteristics of those Areas most likely to be Significantly Affected**

9.4.1 **National**

UK

Although from 2000 to 2007 there has been a steady decrease in the number of buildings identified as at risk, for the first time between 2007 and 2008, the number of entries within the Buildings at Risk Register rose for the first time¹⁵⁴. Furthermore, the average cost of repairing each building on the Register has steadily increased.

Redundancy is a major factor driving listed buildings into risk. The kinds of historic buildings now at greatest risk are those associated with defence (15%), agriculture (8%) and manufacturing industry (13%).

¹⁵⁴ English Heritage, Heritage at Risk Report 2010, <http://www.english-heritage.org.uk/publications/har-2010-report/>

There are concerns that the current recession will reduce public spending which will further reduce conservation staff for local authorities and reduce grants and subsidies to problem sites at a time when there will be an reduction in the willingness of developers to take on more challenging buildings at risk, an increase in vacancy rates and a decrease in funds owners will be able to invest in repair and maintenance.

9.4.2 South East England

Although the concentration of development in existing urban hubs will relieve the pressure of historic assets in the countryside (in particular stately homes and historic parks in the arc around London), the historic core's of the Region's settlements would likely be under greater risk as a result of this urban concentration. Oxford, which is due to be allocated 8,000 new homes and Southampton, which is due to be allocated 16,300 new homes are also likely to see pressure placed on their historic city centres.

Other key areas that are likely to be significantly affected include:

- Loss of historic assets, including archaeological assets;
- Increasing number of Buildings at Risk. (SA of SE plan)
- Reduction in value of total lottery funds made available

9.5 Likely evolution of the baseline

9.5.1 National

UK

The current trend in cultural heritage condition is generally towards little change in the number of historic assets and a decline in the percentage that are at risk.¹⁵⁵

English Heritage report that there has been little change in the total number of historic assets between 2002 and 2009; the total number of listed buildings in England has increased by 0.9% during this period with the largest increase in Grade II* (1.4%). The number of scheduled monuments has increased by 1.9% over the same period whilst registered parks and gardens increased by 7.3% (104) between 2002 and 2009. There was an increase in the number of scheduled monuments by 1.9% between 2002 and 2009.¹⁵⁶

¹⁵⁵ http://www.english-heritage.org.uk/hc/upload/pdf/HC08_National_Acc.pdf

¹⁵⁶ English Heritage, Heritage Counts 2009, England, http://hc.english-heritage.org.uk/upload/pdf/HC09_England_Acc.pdf?1286268742

9.5.2 South East England

- A policy of urban concentration will generally protect historic rural landscapes but place the historic cores of the region’s settlements at greater risk.
- Policy changes place an emphasis on small scale development that does not compromise the purpose of historic maritime features.

9.6 Assessing Significance

Table 9.1 sets out guidance utilised during the assessment to help determine the relative significance of potential effects on cultural heritage. It should not be viewed as definitive or prescriptive; merely illustrative of the factors that were considered as part of the assessment process.

Table 9.1 Approach to Determining the Significance of Effects on Cultural Heritage

<i>Effect</i>	<i>Description</i>	<i>Illustrative Guidance</i>
++	Significant positive	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Alternative would make a significant positive and long-term contribution to the setting and conservation of designated cultural heritage features (e.g. – through enhancement of settings, permanent removal of structures creating a negative visual impact, large scale enhancement of designated features).
+	Positive	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Alternative would bring minor short-term improvements to the setting and conservation of designated or locally important cultural heritage features.
0	No (neutral effects)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Alternative would not have any significant effects on any cultural heritage sites or assets.
-	Negative	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Alternative would bring minor short-term degradation to the setting and conservation of designated cultural heritage features.
--	Significant negative	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Alternative would cause long-term degradation to the setting and conservation of designated and locally important cultural heritage features (e.g. – through direct and permanent loss or damage to designated sites, introduction of structures that will have a considerable and permanent negative visual impact).
?	Uncertain	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • From the level of information available the effects the impact that the alternative would have on this objective is uncertain.

9.7 Assessment of Significant Effects of Retention, Revocation and Partial Revocation

Table 9.2 summarises the significant effects identified in the detailed assessment of the South East of England Plan policies against the cultural heritage topic.

Table 9.2 Significant Effects against the Cultural Heritage Topic

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
NRM7 Retention	++	++	++	<p>The South East is the most wooded regions in England, with around 15% of the land area, although coverage varies around the region. This provides many social and environmental benefits for its inhabitants.</p> <p>The policy aims to protect ancient woodland from damaging development and land use, and promotes extension and replacement of other woodland lost through development. This policy will have a significant positive impact on protecting cultural heritage associated with ancient woodlands.</p>
NRM7 Revocation	++	++	++	<p>The policy does not have specific spatial outcomes but provides generic principles for Local Plans. The policy seeks to achieve an increase in woodland cover by protecting and achieving better management of existing woodland and promoting new planting where consistent with landscape character.</p> <p>Protection for ancient semi-natural woodland and other woodlands of acknowledged national or regional importance would remain in the absence of the plan (paragraph 118 of the NPPF). This would maintain the significant positive benefits on cultural heritage.</p>
NRM8 Retention	++	++	++	<p>The South East has an extensive coast line which is an important environmental, economic and recreational resource. There is a long history of human intervention along the coastline with considerable lengths having been development and over 90% of its frontage is defended against erosion and/or flood risk. The South East coastline has some of the country's most iconic images and areas of the undeveloped coast have been designated as Heritage Coast.</p> <p>The policy identifies the need to enhance and protect the built and natural environments and to ensure development on undeveloped coastline does not adversely affect cultural resources.</p> <p>The conservation of the coastal environment, both built and natural, and coastal waters brings significant benefits to cultural heritage.</p>
NRM8 Revocation	++	++	++	<p>The Environment Agency's flood and coastal risk management investment strategy (2010-2035) will apply.</p> <p>The NPPF, legislation on climate change, biodiversity and flooding and the use of shoreline management plans provides similar environmental benefits as Policy NRM8.</p> <p>Paragraphs 93 to 108 of the NPPF deal with meeting the challenge of climate change, flooding and coastal change. In addition paragraph 114 provides for the maintenance of the character of the undeveloped coast, protecting and enhancing its distinctive landscapes, particularly in areas defined as Heritage Coast, and seeks improvement to public access to and enjoyment of the coast.</p> <p>The introduction of paragraph 114 of the NPPF focussing on Heritage Coast will provide significant positive benefits to cultural heritage.</p>
C1 Retention	++	++	++	<p>The focus of this policy is on the high priority given to conservation and enhancement of land in the New Forest National Park. It also encourages the development of sustainable land management outside the park. The park is one of the most important sites for nature conservation in lowland England and contains areas of national (SSSI) and international importance (eg Avon Valley SPA).</p> <p>Placing a high priority on the conservation and enhancement of land, together with its specific character, in the New Forest National Park will have significant benefits to cultural heritage.</p> <p>The overall policy will have significant benefit to cultural heritage.</p>
C1 Revocation	++	++	++	<p>Section 66 (1) of the Environment Act 1995 requires that each National Park Authority prepares and publishes a National Park Management Plan. The New Forest National</p>

Appendix E: SEA of the Revocation of the South East Regional Strategy

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
				<p>Park Management Plan was approved in December 2009 and covers the period 2010 – 2015.</p> <p>Under the Act, the National Park receives statutory protection and the NPPF (paragraph 115) maintains the policy basis for the legislation. The 'duty to co-operate' required by the Localism Act should ensure that matters relating to land use in the area are delivered in a consistent manner.</p> <p>The RS policy requires action to protect grazing land outside the National Park to support National Park purposes. One of the priority actions of the National Park Management Plan (LM2) is the development of a land advisory service for the National Park and surrounding area. Therefore the objectives of the RS policy relating to land outside the National Park should be met.</p> <p>It is anticipated that there would be similar significant benefits to cultural heritage following revocation of the RS policy.</p>
C2 Retention	++	++	++	<p>The policy relates to the protection which would be afforded to the South Downs National Park, if designated, such that the purposes of the designation would be a material consideration in planning decisions. The designation recognises the natural beauty of the area and space for recreation (nb the South Downs National Park became fully operational in April 2011).</p> <p>Consequently this policy would have a significant beneficial impact on cultural heritage.</p>
C2 Revocation	++	++	++	<p>The South Downs National Park designation is now effective and the area is provided statutory protection. The South Downs National Plan sets out the aims as being: protection, conservation and enhancement of the natural beauty of the South Downs; promotion of opportunities for the understanding and quiet enjoyment of the area's special qualities and the encouragement of sustainable forms of economic and community development.</p> <p>In addition the NPPF policies within section 11 place a high level of emphasis on the conservation of landscape and scenic beauty in National Parks (115). There should be the same level of protection afforded and consequently a significant benefit to cultural heritage.</p>
C3 Retention	++	++	++	<p>This policy gives high priority to the conservation and enhancement of 11 designated Areas of Outstanding Natural Beauty (AONB) in the region. Any development should be small scale and sustainably located. The policy will have significant benefits to cultural heritage.</p>
C3 Revocation	++	++	++	<p>AONBs are statutorily protected and managed for the conservation and enhancement of natural beauty and local authorities are required to prepare management plans (The Countryside and Rights of Way (CROW) Act 2000).</p> <p>Paragraph 115 of the NPPF accords AONBs with the same level of protection as National Parks. It is expected that there will be similar benefits to cultural heritage following revocation of the plan.</p>
BE6 Retention	++	++	++	<p>This policy requires local authorities to adopt policies to protect, conserve and enhance the historic environment, providing the highest level of protection to internationally and nationally designated historic assets. Encouragement is given to regeneration of redundant, under-used buildings.</p> <p>A significant positive impact on cultural heritage would be expected.</p>
BE6 Revocation	++	++	++	<p>Legislation protecting listed buildings, scheduled monuments, conservation areas and registered parks and gardens remain in place.</p> <p>The NPPF, section 12, replaces PPS5 (Planning for the Historic Environment) and sets out the policy framework for conservation and enjoyment of the historic environment, including heritage assets most at risk through 'neglect, decay or other threats'.</p>

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
				<p>Paragraphs 126 - 141 of the NPPF set out strong national policy on conserving and enhancing the historic environment. It states that local planning authorities should set out in their Local Plan a positive strategy for the conservation and enjoyment of the historic environment, including heritage assets most at risk through neglect, decay or other threats.</p> <p>When considering the impact of a proposed development on the significance of a designated heritage asset, great weight should be given to the asset's conservation. The more important the asset, the greater the weight should be.</p> <p>While the regional strategy identified significant historic features and sites in South East England, given the content of local plans and the policies set out in the NPPF, it is unlikely that the revocation of policy BE 6 would remove the protection afforded to these assets and it is unlikely that revocation of this policy would have any effects.</p> <p>Impacts on cultural heritage would be similar to those achieved by the RS policy.</p>

9.7.1 Effects of Revocation

It is widely recognised that the South East has a rich and diverse historic environment. The region's history, culture and heritage contribute to the local and regional character and sense of place. The historic buildings and landscapes that characterise the region add much to the quality of life that underpins the region's economy.

The South East Plan policy BE6 concerns the management of the historic environment. The revocation will not affect the intent behind the policy as existing legislation protecting listed buildings, scheduled monuments and heritage assets remain in place.

Paragraphs 126 – 141 of the NPPF set out strong national policy on conserving and enhancing the historic environment. It states that local planning authorities should set out in their Local Plan a positive strategy for the conservation and enjoyment of the historic environment, including heritage assets most at risk through neglect, decay or other threats.

When considering the impact of a proposed development on the significance of a designated heritage asset, great weight should be given to the asset's conservation. The more important the asset, the greater the weight should be (paragraph 132).

The most important cultural heritage sites are subject to statutory protection. This is supported by national planning policy for the protection and conservation of the historic environment. Following revocation of regional strategies, local authorities would still need to continue to work together on conservation, restoration and enhancement of the heritage and historic environment.

In planning for the historic environment, local authorities should continue to draw on available information, including data from partners, to address cross boundary issues; they should also continue to

liaise with English Heritage to identify and evaluate areas, sites and buildings of local cultural and historic importance.

9.7.2 Effects of Partial Revocation

The effects of partial revocation concern either

- Revoking all the quantified and spatially specific policies (for instance where a quantum of development, land for development or amounts of minerals to be extracted or waste disposal is allocated to a particular location in the region) and retaining for a transitional period the non spatial policies, ambitions and priorities; or
- Retaining for a transitional period all the spatially specific policies where a quantum of development or land for development is allocated to a particular location in the region and revoking the non spatial policies, ambitions and priorities; or
- Retaining for a transitional period policies, ambitions and/or priorities, the revocation of which may lead to likely significant negative environmental effects.

There are no identified quantitative policies that are likely to have significant effects.

9.7.3 Effects of Retention

Retention of the regional strategy would result in continuation of the baseline (subject to the level of English Heritage funding). Because of the strong planning policy and legal protection given to heritage assets, most of the damaging activities are caused by factors outside the control of the planning system (particularly arable ploughing).

9.8 Mitigation Measures

As mitigation will not have any adverse effects on cultural heritage no mitigation measures have been identified.

10. Landscape and Townscape

10.1 Introduction

The overview of plans and programmes and baseline information contained in this section provides the context for the assessment of potential effects of the proposals to revoke the regional strategies on landscape and townscape. Information is presented for both national and sub-regional levels.

Landscape in this context is defined by **The European Landscape Convention** as ‘an area, as perceived by people, whose character is the result of the action and interaction of natural and/or human factors’. This definition is stated as covering natural, rural, urban and peri-urban (i.e. the urban-rural fringe) and includes land, inland water and marine areas. For the purposes of this appraisal though, landscape is taken to apply to rural areas and townscape to urban areas. Visual effects are those effects that influence how people see a landscape or townscape, such as the erection of a building.

10.2 Summary of Plans and Programmes

10.2.1 International

The **European Landscape Convention** is principally directed at the national level, but emphasises the importance of landscape as a cultural as well as an aesthetic asset. It commits signatories to promoting the protection, management and enhancement of landscapes across a country, and integrating landscape considerations into all relevant policies. The Convention’s definition of landscape reflects the idea that landscapes evolve through time, as a result of being acted upon by natural forces and human beings. It also underlines that a landscape forms a whole, the natural and cultural components of which are taken together, not separately. The convention also calls for improved public involvement in landscape matters. The UK became a signatory to the European Landscape Convention in 2006.

10.2.2 National

UK

In the UK, there are numerous Acts governing the protection of the countryside, landscape and natural environment. The **National Parks and Access to the Countryside Act 1949** makes provision for National Parks, confers powers for the establishment and maintenance of nature reserves, makes provision for the recording, creation, maintenance and improvement of public paths and for securing access to open country and confers further powers for preserving and enhancing natural beauty. National Parks are areas of relatively undeveloped and scenic landscape. Designation as a national park may include substantial settlements and human land uses which are often integral parts of the landscape. Land within a national park remains largely in private ownership. There are currently

thirteen national parks in England and Wales. Each park is operated by its own national park authority, with two "statutory purposes":

- to conserve and enhance the natural beauty, wildlife and cultural heritage of the area, and
- to promote opportunities for the understanding and enjoyment of the parks.

The Norfolk Broads and Suffolk Broads have the same status as the national parks in England and Wales. The Broads Authority has powers and duties almost identical to the national parks, but is also the third-largest inland navigation authority. Because of its navigation role the Broads Authority was established under its own legislation on 01 April 1989. The Broads Authority Act 2009 improves public safety on the water.

AONBs are areas of high scenic quality that have statutory protection in order to conserve and enhance the natural beauty of their landscapes. AONB landscapes range from rugged coastline to water meadows to gentle lowland and upland moors. Natural England has a statutory power to designate land as Areas of Outstanding Natural Beauty

The ***Countryside and Rights of Way Act 2000*** increased the duty of provision of public access to the countryside and strengthened legislation relating to Sites of Special Scientific Interest (SSSIs). In particular, it requires public bodies to further the conservation and enhancement of SSSIs both in carrying out their operations, and in exercising their decision making functions.

The ***Marine and Coastal Access Act 2009*** seeks to ensure clean healthy, safe, productive and biologically diverse oceans and seas, by putting in place better systems for delivering sustainable development of marine and coastal environment.

Other relevant Acts include:

- The ***1967 Forestry Act (as amended 1999)*** restricts and regulates the felling of trees. The ***1968 Countryside Act*** enlarges the function of the Agency established under the National Parks and Access to the Countryside Act 1949, to confer new powers on local authorities and other bodies for the conservation and enhancement of natural beauty and for the benefit of those resorting to the countryside.
- The ***1986 Agriculture Act (with numerous revisions)*** covers the provision of agricultural services and goods, agricultural marketing compensation to tenants for milk quotas, conservation and farm grants.
- The ***Commons Act 2006***, which protects common land and promotes sustainable farming, public access to the countryside and the interests of wildlife.

England

The ***Natural Environment and Rural Communities (NERC) Act 2006*** implements key elements of the

Government's Rural Strategy published in July 2004. The NERC Act is designed to help achieve a rich and diverse natural environment and thriving rural communities through modernised and simplified arrangements for delivering Government policy. The NERC Act established a new independent body - Natural England - responsible for conserving, enhancing, and managing England's natural environment for the benefit of current and future generations. The Act made amendments to the both the Wildlife and Countryside Act 1981 and the Countryside and Rights of Way Act 2000, which further enhance provisions to biodiversity generally and SSSIs in particular.

The **National Planning Policy Framework (2012)** includes strong protections for valued landscapes and townscapes as well as recognising the intrinsic character and beauty of the countryside. The importance of planning positively for high quality design is underlined and local and neighbourhood plans are expected to “develop robust and comprehensive policies that set out the quality of development that will be expected for the area”. Planning policies and decisions are expected to respond to local character and history, and reflect the identity of local surroundings and materials, while not preventing or discouraging appropriate innovation. The Framework states (paragraph 64) that “Permission should be refused for development of poor design that fails to take the opportunities available for improving the character and quality of an area and the way it functions”.

The Framework has a number of specific requirements relating to planning and landscape including a clear expectation that the planning system should contribute to and enhance the natural and local environment by protecting and enhancing valued landscapes. Local planning authorities are expected to set criteria based policies against which proposals for any development on or affecting protected landscape areas will be judged. In doing so, distinctions should be made between the hierarchy of international, national and locally designated sites and “great weight” should be given to “conserving landscape and scenic beauty in National Parks, the Broads and Areas of Outstanding Natural Beauty”. Local planning authorities in their plan-making are expected to take account of climate change and changes to landscape and contain a clear strategy for enhancing the natural, built and historic environment. Where appropriate, “landscape character assessments should also be prepared, integrated with assessment of historic landscape character, and for areas where there are major expansion options assessments of landscape sensitivity”.

10.2.3 South East England

No relevant plans were identified within the region for this topic.

10.3 Overview of the Baseline

10.3.1 National

UK

Statutory sites designated (wholly or partially) for their landscape value include National Parks, AONBs,

Country Parks, Registered Historic Parks and Gardens, Historic Gardens and Designed Landscapes, National Scenic Areas (NSAs) and Regional Parks (in Scotland) and World Heritage Sites.¹⁵⁷

Other important (non-statutory) sites include Areas of Great Landscape Value (AGLV) in Scotland; Heritage Coasts (in England and Wales); and National Trust/National Trust for Scotland properties.

The UK has 15 National Parks¹⁵⁸ and (excluding Scotland) 49 AONBs¹⁵⁹. Each National Park is administered by its own National Park Authority whose duty it is to conserve and enhance natural beauty, wildlife and cultural heritage; and to promote opportunities for the understanding and enjoyment of the special qualities of National Parks by the public. The Broads Authority in England has a third purpose to protect the interests of navigation¹⁶⁰. The primary purpose of AONB is to conserve and enhance the natural beauty of the landscape.

England

The 'Character of England Landscape, Wildlife and Cultural Features Map' produced in 2005 subdivides England into 159 areas with similar landscape character called National Character Areas (NCA).¹⁶¹

There are nine National Parks in England; the most recently designated National Park being the South Downs National Park on 31 March 2010). Together with The Broads (which has similar protection to a National Park) they cover 9.3% of the land area in England.

There are 34 AONBs in England, one of which straddles England and Wales (the Wye Valley AONB). AONBs cover 18% of England and Wales.¹⁶² The East Hampshire and Sussex Downs AONB designations were revoked on the 31 March 2010 when the South Downs National Park Designation Order came into effect. In all, AONB designation covers approximately 15 per cent of the land area of England.

England has been divided into areas with similar landscape character, which are called National Character Areas (NCAs). A total of 159 NCAs have been identified in England. The boundaries of the NCAs are not precise and that many of the boundaries should be considered as broad zones of transition.

Natural England are currently re-writing and re-designing all of England's 159 NCA profiles and aim to publish the first of the new versions from September 2012.

¹⁵⁷ JNCC, landscape designations, <http://www.jncc.gov.uk/page-1527>

¹⁵⁸ Association of National Park Authorities, <http://www.nationalparks.gov.uk/>

¹⁵⁹ National Association of AONB, <http://www.aonb.org.uk>

¹⁶⁰ <http://www.nationalparks.gov.uk/learningabout/factsandfigures.htm>

¹⁶¹ <http://www.naturalengland.org.uk/ourwork/landscape/englands/character/areas/default.aspx>

¹⁶² See

<http://www.aonb.org.uk/wba/naaonb/naaonbpreview.nsf/Web%20Default%20Frameset?OpenFrameSet&Frame=Main&Src=%2Fwba%2Fnaaonb%2Fnaaonbpreview.nsf%2F%24LU.WebHomePage%2F%24first!OpenDocument%26AutoFramed> (accessed 19.10.2009)

Heritage Coasts are areas defined (they are not statutorily designated) for the beauty and undeveloped nature of the coastline. They represent 33% (1,057km) of England's coastline and are managed to conserve their natural beauty and, where appropriate, to improve accessibility for visitors. Most Heritage Coasts are within the boundaries of National Parks or AONBs, although some including Lundy, the Durham Coast, and Flamborough Head stand alone.

A national record of nearly 1450 Registered Historic Parks and Gardens which contribute to the landscape is maintained by English Heritage. It is a non-statutory designation but the designation is a material planning consideration.

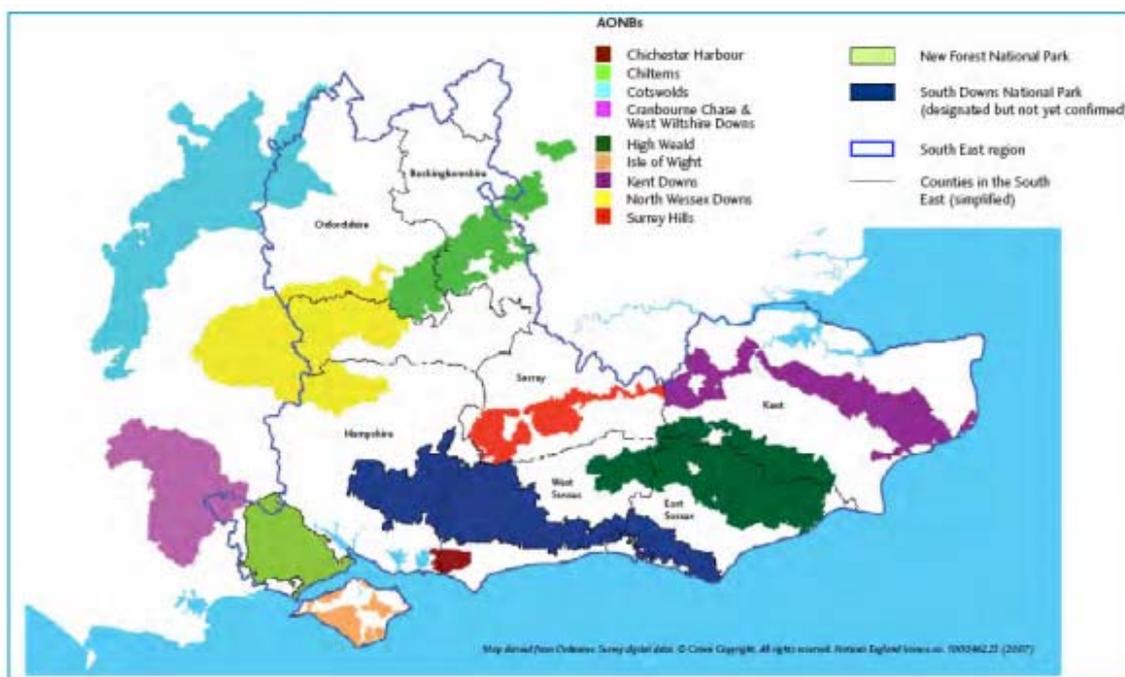
There are 17 World Heritage Sites in England, the most recent of these to be recognised as such is the Cornwall and West Devon mining landscape which was inscribed by UNESCO in 2006.¹⁶³

10.3.2 South East England

More than 36% of the South East is protected by national designations. This is higher than any other region. The New Forest National Park and the South Downs proposed national park together cover 10% of the Region. There are 11 AONB in the South East- more than any other region in England. (See **Figure 10.1**). A considerable part of the region is made up of the London and Oxford Green Belts, although these are not landscape or historic environment designations, they play a part in defining the broader landscape character of the region.

¹⁶³ <http://whc.unesco.org/en/list/>

Figure 10.1 National Parks and AONB



The character of the region ranges greatly to support a range of species. This includes:

- Chalk grassland, covering 8,700 hectares, is between 25-33% of UK resource and one of the richest wildlife habitats in England, with up to 50 species of plant per square metre in the most diverse swards. This includes a number of rare and scarce orchids, including early spider-orchid and late spider orchid (both South East specialities), musk orchid and man orchid. It is also important for butterflies, providing breeding habitat for a number of uncommon species such as Adonis blue, silver-spotted skipper and Duke of Burgundy. Some of the finest examples are found on the North Downs near Folkstone and Wye in Kent, around Box Hill in Surrey and on the South Downs outside Brighton and Lewes. However, many habitats in the region have become increasingly fragmented as a result of agricultural improvement and lack of investment in grazing, given their uneconomic nature and marginal importance to farming systems. This impacts on the ability of some species to colonise.
- Lowland heathland, covering almost 25,000 hectares (and approximately 20% of the global total), including the New Forest (Hampshire), Ashdown Forest (east Sussex), Thames Basin heaths and the Natural Nature reserves at Thursley and Cobham Common in Surrey.
- There are also 58 Country Parks, the largest number of any English region.

The South East is one of the most built-up regions in England, with 15-20% of its land. Although the South East is one of the most heavily populated regions, two thirds of the region's area is used for farmland and farmed woodland.¹⁶⁴

¹⁶⁴ South East RSS: SA and HRA / AA of the Secretary of State's Final Revisions, Government Office for the South East, April 2009

There are 31 National Character Areas in the South East (See Figure 10.2).¹⁶⁵

Figure 10.2 National Character Areas in the South East



The region is facing unprecedented levels of population growth. In mid-2006, the South East was home to about 8.2 million people living in 3.5 million homes.¹⁶⁶ The population is projected to grow by an unprecedented 64,300 per year over the next 20 years, exceeding a total of 9.5 million by 2026.¹⁶⁷ This means potential for significant economic growth, significant pressures on social and physical infrastructure and challenges to the aim of stabilising the region’s ecological footprint.

10.4 Environmental Characteristics of those Areas most likely to be Significantly Affected

10.4.1 National

UK

The UK has many important and protected landscapes which may be sensitive to development. The character of the UK’s landscapes are broadly being maintained, however 20% show signs of neglect.

The natural environment of the UK is much less ‘rich’ than 50 years ago and remains under pressure

¹⁶⁵ <http://www.naturalengland.org.uk/publications/nca/southeast.aspx>

¹⁶⁶ Office for National Statistics, 2006 Revised Mid Year Subnational population estimates, published 2007

¹⁶⁷ Office for National Statistics, 2006-based Subnational population projections, June 2008

from more intense use of the land and sea; continuing economic development, climate change and increased pressures from public access.

Although it is recognised that some changes in landscape, such as restoration of derelict industrial sites, have led to improvements in the quality of the natural environment, Natural England state that landscape change on the whole is resulting in declining diversity, distinctiveness and ecological richness¹⁶⁸.

10.4.2 South East England

- Intensive land use and increasing pressure from growth and development continue to threaten the quality and character of landscapes.
- Ten of the 30 National Character Areas in the South East (covering approximately 25% of the region) were found to be neglected or diverging.
- Many of the valued features that define the character of our landscapes have been or are being eroded. The principal causes are development pressures and agricultural change. CLG draft environmental report.
- Landscapes are becoming fragmented due to development.

10.5 Likely evolution of the baseline

10.5.1 National

UK

Over the last century the following landscape character trends have been experienced:¹⁶⁹

- a gradual erosion of local distinctiveness in some areas, through a process of standardisation and simplification of some of the components that make up landscape character;
- a loss of some natural and semi-natural features and habitats such as ancient woodlands and unimproved grassland;
- a decline in some traditional agricultural landscape features such as farm ponds and hedgerows, and a loss of archaeological sites and traditional buildings;
- increased urbanisation, often accompanied by poor design standards and a decline in the variety of building materials, and the importation of urban and suburban building styles into rural areas; and

¹⁶⁸ <http://www.naturalengland.org.uk/ourwork/landscape/threats/default.aspx>

¹⁶⁹ Natural England, State of the Natural Environment 2008, Landscape Characterisation and Change, <http://www.naturalengland.org.uk/publications/sona/sections.aspx>

- a loss of remoteness and reduced tranquillity because of built development and traffic growth.

There are a number of pressures and risks outlined in the *State of the Natural Environment 2008* that may affect the quality of landscapes in England. These include¹⁷⁰:

- **Sea-level rise:** Over the next few decades it is anticipated that there will be major sea incursions inland during storms, particularly on the south and east coasts of England. If measures such as managed retreat are not adopted in low-lying areas, there may be widespread losses of intertidal and coastal habitats. In the coastal zone, sea-level rise may also result in the direct loss of freshwater habitats such as reedbeds and wet grasslands.
- **Fire:** More droughts in the future will make the countryside increasingly vulnerable to wildfire, with potential for heathland, grassland, broadleaved woodlands and bogs to undergo major change in their structure.
- **Grazing management:** More summer droughts may mean that grazing is no longer possible in some open habitats such as fens, grasslands and heathlands due to die-back of vegetation and a lack of drinking water for animals. The spread of diseases (e.g. bluetongue) related to climate change may also reduce livestock numbers and restrict movement, altering grazing patterns and landscapes.
- **Energy production:** The production of biofuels in the countryside may result in changes to landscapes. Wind energy developments are likely to be more common.
- **Development pressure:** Within rural England, the area of developed land has increased by about 4% since 1990. It is expected that the pace of development within England will increase in the future to make up for the current shortfall in housing provision. The effect of this increase pressure for development is likely to be felt most acutely in central and southern England, particularly around identified Growth Areas and Growth Points.

England

Natural England report that in 2008 existing landscape character was being maintained in 51% of England's landscapes, whilst in a further 10% existing character was being enhanced. However, 20% of landscapes were showing signs of neglect.¹⁷¹

Data from 1990 to 2003 indicates that in England the number of Character Areas with patterns of change that either maintain or enhance character has increased from 36% to 61%. The number of Character Areas with evidence of neglect or erosion of character has decreased. This evidence suggests that the character of the majority of English landscapes, at Character Area scale, is being sustained.

Forestry Commission England seeks to maintain the area of certified woodland and to ensure that 95%

¹⁷⁰ Natural England (2008) State of the Natural Environment <http://www.naturalengland.org.uk/publications/sone/default.aspx>

¹⁷¹ Natural England, State of the Natural Environment 2008, Landscape Characterisation and Change, <http://www.naturalengland.org.uk/publications/sone/sections.aspx>

of woodland SSSIs are in favourable condition by 2011¹⁷².

The protected nature of National Park and AONB landscapes make it less likely that these landscapes will be affected by some of the risks outlined (e.g. development pressure) although those protected landscapes nearest to existing urban areas are more likely to be at risk.

10.5.2 South East England

Levels of housing completions on previously developed land are likely to remain high in the short-term but would begin to fall off in the medium to longer term as the supply of land in urban areas declines. This potentially places the regions landscape on the the urban fringe and in particular around the 22 regional hubs and other growth areas at risk. However the risk could be partly ameliorated by the new green infrastructure policy, but there is a lack of certainty about its implementation.(CC&7)

A policy of urban concentration will generally protect historic rural landscapes.

Policy changes place an emphasis on small scale development that does not compromise the purpose of the National Park landscape designations and afford better protections to landscape features.

10.6 Assessing significance

Table 10.1 sets out guidance utilised during the assessment to help determine the relative significance of potential effects on the landscape and townscape objective. It should not be viewed as definitive or prescriptive; merely illustrative of the factors that were considered as part of the assessment process.

Table 10.1 Approach to Determining the Significance of Effects on Landscape and Townscape

Effect	Description	Illustrative Guidance
++	Significant positive	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Alternative would make a significant positive contribution to statutorily-designated landscapes. Alternative would have a significant positive effect on the setting and attractiveness of local landscapes and townscapes (e.g. through the replacement of poorly designed/derelict buildings with high quality development). Alternative would enhance public access to the countryside and increase open space provision.
+	Positive	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Alternative would serve to enhance statutorily-designated landscapes. Alternative would have a positive effect on the setting and attractiveness of local landscapes and townscapes. Alternative would enhance public access to open spaces and the countryside.
0	No (neutral effects)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Alternative would not have any effects on landscapes or visual amenity. Alternative would not enhance or restrict public access to open spaces and the countryside.

¹⁷² Forestry Commission England, 2008, Delivery Plan 2008-2012: England's Trees, Woods and Forests

Effect	Description	Illustrative Guidance
-	Negative	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Alternative would have short-term negative effects on statutorily-designated landscapes. Alternative would have a negative effect on the intrinsic character of landscapes and townscape. Alternative would affect the visual amenity of local communities. Alternative would temporarily restrict public access to open spaces and the countryside.
--	Significant negative	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Alternative would have long-term negative effects on statutorily-designated landscapes (such as AONBs). Alternative would severely affect the intrinsic character of landscapes and townscape. Alternative would severely affect the visual amenity of local communities. Alternative would result in the loss of open spaces and restrict public access to the countryside.
?	Uncertain	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> From the level of information available the effects the impact that the alternative would have on this objective is uncertain.

10.7 Assessment of Significant Effects of Retention, Revocation and Partial Revocation

Table 10.2 summarises the significant effects identified in the detailed assessment of the South East of England Plan policies against the landscape topic.

Table 10.2 Significant effects against the Landscape and Townscape topic

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
SP5 Retention	++	++	++	<p>The focus of this policy identifies that the broad extent of Green Belts in the region is appropriate and will be managed and supported and the opportunity should be taken to improve their land-use management and access as part of initiatives to improve the rural urban fringe.</p> <p>Protection and positive management of the Green Belt will have significant positive impacts on landscape values.</p> <p>Some green belt review would be required under the policy to permit development in sustainable locations, which could offset some of the benefits of green belt protection (see above). However, the scale of the green belt releases in Oxford are quite limited and a green belt review for Guildford has been ruled out following a high court challenge. Any boundary reviews that are undertaken would take into consideration the potential adverse environmental impacts. Consequently the overall positive impact on landscape is still considered to be significant.</p>
SP5 Revocation	++	++	++	<p>The NPPF seeks to protect Green Belt land (section 9) and establishes that the fundamental aim of the green belt is to prevent urban sprawl by keeping land permanently open.</p> <p>The NPPF states that once Green Belts have been defined 'local authorities should plan positively to enhance the beneficial use of the green belt, such as looking for opportunities to provide access; to provide opportunities for outdoor sport and recreation; to retain and enhance landscapes, visual amenity and biodiversity, or to improve damaged and derelict land.</p>

Appendix E: SEA of the Revocation of the South East Regional Strategy

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
				<p>The Green Belt boundaries should be established in Local Plans and only altered in exceptional circumstances. The NPPF allows flexibility with regards to Local Authorities considering the need for sustainable development, which could result in some loss of green field land and negative effects.</p> <p>Enhancement of green belt land would have a significant positive impact on landscape.</p>
CC8 Retention	++	++	++	<p>This policy requires local authorities and partners to work together to plan, provide and manage connected and substantial networks of accessible multi-functional green space.</p> <p>Provision of green infrastructure will have wide ranging significant positive effects, particularly on landscape.</p>
CC8 Revocation	++	++	++	<p>The NPPF seeks to conserve and enhance the natural and local environment. Paragraph 114 of the NPPF states that Local Planning Authorities should 'set out a strategic approach in their Local Plans, planning positively for the creation, protection, enhancement and management of networks of biodiversity and green infrastructure'.</p> <p>However, paragraph 117 of the goes further stating that planning policies should:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • plan for biodiversity at a landscape-scale across local authority boundaries; • identify and map components of the local ecological networks, including the hierarchy of international, national and locally designated sites of importance for biodiversity, wildlife corridors and stepping stones that connect them and areas identified by local partnerships for habitat restoration or creation; • promote the preservation, restoration and re-creation of priority habitats, ecological networks and the protection and recovery of priority species populations, linked to national and local targets, and identify suitable indicators for monitoring biodiversity in the plan; • aim to prevent harm to geological conservation interests; and • where Nature Improvement Areas are identified in Local Plans, consider specifying the types of development that may be appropriate in these Areas. <p>The plan policies are supported by the development management requirements set out in paragraph 118.</p> <p>Paragraph 99 of the NPPF notes that planning for green infrastructure can be a suitable adaptation measure to managing risks, including flood risks, arising when new development is brought forward in areas vulnerable to climate change impacts</p> <p>In addition, the introduction of Local Nature Partnerships announced in the Natural Environment White Paper which will complement existing local partnerships which deal with matters such as provision of green infrastructure will improve the chances of the delivery of the policy. Such partnerships will be able to work across administrative boundaries enable planning of networks at the scale that has the most impact.</p>
NRM5 Retention	++	++	++	<p>The South East contains significant areas of importance for nature conservation, including sites designated for their international importance. There have been major losses of habitats and species populations in the region over recent decades due to inappropriate management, agricultural practices, development and fragmentation.</p> <p>The policy approach is to ensure the conservation and where appropriate, enhancement of biodiversity of valuable wildlife sites across the region. The policy also reflects the highest level of protection that exists for European sites.</p> <p>The policy will provide significant positive effects for landscape values through the preservation of habitats.</p>
NRM5 Revocation	++	++	++	<p>The National Planning Policy Framework makes clear that the planning system should contribute to and enhance the natural environment, including by protecting and enhancing valued landscapes, minimising impacts on biodiversity and providing net gains</p>

Appendix E: SEA of the Revocation of the South East Regional Strategy

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
				<p>in biodiversity where possible. The Framework underlines that pursuing sustainable development means moving from a net loss of biodiversity to achieving net gains for nature. This means that local planning policies should promote the preservation, restoration and re-creation of priority habitats, ecological networks and the protection and recovery of priority species populations linked to national and local targets, and identify suitable indicators for monitoring biodiversity in the plan.</p> <p>There will continue to be the potential for significant benefits for landscape values.</p>
NRM6 Retention	++	++	++	<p>The Thames Basin Heaths Special Protection Area (SPA) is designated under European Directive 79/409/EEC because of its population of three heathland species of birds. This designation covers parts of 15 local authority areas and three counties and is likely to have a major impact upon the potential for development within these areas and other adjoining it.</p> <p>This policy for the Thames Basin Heaths Special Protection Area was added specifically to deal with development pressures on the heaths, in response to the findings of the HRA / AA of the Draft South East Plan.</p> <p>The effects are likely to be significant positive effects landscape.</p>
NRM6 Revocation	++	++	++	<p>This specific policy has been put in place given the scale and location of the SPA in relation to existing and proposed housing development in some of the most pressurised areas of the regions as the impact of the RSS on the SPA is of great significance.</p> <p>The legal requirement for local planning authorities to ensure that internationally and nationally designated sites are given the strongest level of protection and that development does not have adverse effects on the integrity of sites of European or international importance for nature conservation would be unchanged by revocation of this policy.</p> <p>It should also be noted that in response to the Thames Basin Heath SPA concerns, Councils within the Heaths, and other partners have now established the Thames Basin Heaths Joint Strategic Partnership to guarantee the delivery of new homes alongside their statutory obligation to protect the SPA. Many councils in the Heaths now offer suitable alternative natural green space (SANG) away from the SPA and its nesting birds and plants. The Thames Basin Heaths Joint Strategic Partnership adopted a long term Strategy in February 2009 (the Thames Basin Heaths Special Protection Area Delivery Framework). This will continue to ensure the appropriate mitigation strategy remains in place.</p> <p>The duty to cooperate, NPPF and these Local Nature Partnership also offer means that local authorities should continue to ensure that land use are mutually consistent, and deliver the most sustainable and effective development for their area.</p> <p>It is recognised that the location of development will be a matter for the Local Plan's to take forward in the context of the NPPF's policy framework, the requirements of the Thames Basin Heaths Special Protection Area Delivery Framework and wider International and government legalisation and policy which should maintain the significant positive effects on landscape values.</p>
NRM7 Retention	++	++	++	<p>The South East is the most wooded regions in England, with around 15% of the land area, although coverage varies around the region. This provides many social and environmental benefits for its inhabitants.</p> <p>The policy aims to protect ancient woodland from damaging development and land use, and promotes extension and replacement of other woodland lost through development.</p> <p>This policy will have a significant positive impact on protecting and improving landscape values.</p>
NRM7 Revocation	++	++	++	<p>The policy does not have specific spatial outcomes but provide generic principles for Local Plans. The policy seeks to achieve an increase in woodland cover by protecting and achieving better management of existing woodland and promoting new planting</p>

Appendix E: SEA of the Revocation of the South East Regional Strategy

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
				<p>where consistent with landscape character.</p> <p>Protection for ancient semi-natural woodland and other woodlands of acknowledged national or regional importance would remain in the absence of the plan (paragraph 118 of the NPPF). This would maintain the significant positive benefits on landscape values.</p>
NRM8 Retention	++	++	++	<p>The South East has an extensive coast line which is an important environmental, economic and recreational resource. There is a long history of human intervention along the coastline with considerable lengths having been developed and over 90% of its frontage is defended against erosion and/or flood risk. The South East coastline has some of the country's most iconic images</p> <p>The conservation of the coastal environment and coastal waters brings significant benefits to landscape values.</p>
NRM8 Revocation	++	++	++	<p>The NPPF, legislation on climate change, biodiversity and flooding and the use of shoreline management plans provides similar environmental benefits as Policy NRM8. Paragraphs 93 to 108 of the NPPF deal with meeting the challenge of climate change, flooding and coastal change.</p> <p>In addition paragraph 114 provides for the maintenance of the character of the undeveloped coast, protecting and enhancing its distinctive landscapes, particularly in areas defined as Heritage Coast, and seeks improvement to public access to and enjoyment of the coast.</p> <p>With revocation there remain significant positive benefits for landscape value.</p>
W14 Retention	++	++	++	<p>This policy identifies the need for high quality restoration plans to help deliver wider environmental benefits. There is significant potential for environmental benefits across many aspects including landscape features due to high quality restoration.</p>
W14 Revocation	++	++	++	<p>The revocation of the policy will see no change from the current requirements for high quality restoration to be put in place (TCPA 1990). There will continue to be significant positive benefits for landscape values.</p>
C1 Retention	++	++	++	<p>The focus of this policy is on the high priority given to conservation and enhancement of land in the New Forest National Park. It also encourages the development of sustainable land management outside the park. The park is one of the most important sites for nature conservation in lowland England and contains areas of national (SSSI) and international importance (eg Avon Valley SPA).</p> <p>Placing a high priority on the conservation and enhancement of land, together with its specific character, in the New Forest National Park will have significant benefits to landscape.</p>
C1 Revocation	++	++	++	<p>Section 66(1) of the Environment Act 1995 requires that each National Park Authority prepares and publishes a National Park Management Plan. The New Forest National Park Management Plan was approved in December 2009 and covers the period 2010 – 2015.</p> <p>Under the Act, the National Park receives statutory protection and the NPPF (paragraph 115) maintains the policy basis for the legislation. The 'duty to co-operate' required by the Localism Act should ensure that matters relating to land use in the area are delivered in a consistent manner.</p> <p>The RS policy requires action to protect grazing land outside the National Park to support National Park purposes. One of the priority actions of the National Park Management Plan (LM2) is the development of a land advisory service for the National Park and surrounding area. Therefore the objectives of the RS policy relating to land outside the National Park should be met.</p> <p>It is anticipated that there would be similar significant benefits to landscape values following revocation of the RS policy.</p>

Appendix E: SEA of the Revocation of the South East Regional Strategy

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
C2 Retention	++	++	++	<p>The policy relates to the protection which would be afforded to the South Downs National Park, if designated, such that the purposes of the designation would be a material consideration in planning decisions. The designation recognises the natural beauty of the area and space for recreation (nb the South Downs National Park became fully operational in April 2011).</p> <p>Consequently this policy would have a significant beneficial impact on landscape.</p>
C2 Revocation	++	++	++	<p>The South Downs National Park designation is now effective and the area is provided statutory protection. The South Downs National Plan sets out the aims as being: protection, conservation and enhancement of the natural beauty of the South Downs; promotion of opportunities for the understanding and quiet enjoyment of the area's special qualities and the encouragement of sustainable forms of economic and community development.</p> <p>In addition the NPPF policies within section 11 place a high level of emphasis on the conservation of landscape and scenic beauty in National Parks (115). There should be the same level of protection afforded and consequently a significant benefit to landscape.</p>
C3 Retention	++	++	++	<p>This policy gives high priority to the conservation and enhancement of 11 designated Areas of Outstanding Natural Beauty (AONB) in the region. Any development should be small scale and sustainably located. The policy will have significant benefits to landscape.</p>
C3 Revocation	?	?	?	<p>AONBs are statutorily protected and managed for the conservation and enhancement of natural beauty and local authorities are required to prepare management plans (The Countryside and Rights of Way (CROW) Act 2000).</p> <p>Paragraph 115 of the NPPF accords AONBs with the same level of protection as National Parks. It is expected that there will be similar benefits to landscape following revocation of the plan.</p> <p>Where AONB's abut the coastline, planning authorities are encouraged to work to protect nationally designated landscapes to the low water mark. Currently the designations extend to the high water mark. It is uncertain whether this objective would be given priority by planning authorities. This leaves some uncertainty regarding the impact on landscape at these margins. The overall impact on landscape will be positive, either minor or significant.</p>
BE3 Retention	0	++	++	<p>This policy requires the identification of suburban areas in need of renewal, and subsequent preparation of Neighbourhood Management Plans (NMPs) which provide a framework for improvements in community service, environmental quality and infrastructure. Provision of these improvements would provide significant positive benefit to townscape.</p>
BE3 Revocation	0	?	?	<p>Following the Government reforms neighbourhoods are encouraged to take the lead in preparing neighbourhood plans which should be aligned in a strategic sense with the Local Plan, but which also shape and direct sustainable development in the area. Theoretically this should lead to similar benefits to townscape, however there is some uncertainty regarding whether the neighbourhoods which are most in need will become involved in the neighbourhood planning process.</p>
EKA7 Retention	++	++	++	<p>This policy establishes a joint policy framework to co-ordinate the development, management and use of the coastal zone to include conservation and enhancement of internationally important sites, together with positive conservation management for the Lower Stour. These measures will have a significant positive impact on biodiversity.</p> <p>The policy embraces conservation and enhancement of the built environment which would have a significant positive impact on town and landscape.</p>
EKA7	++	++	++	<p>Existing wildlife legislation protects sites of national and international importance for wildlife. The NPPF contains policies on climate change, flooding and coastal change (10)</p>

Regional Plan Policy	Score			Commentary
	Short Term	Medium Term	Long Term	
Revocation				<p>and conserving and enhancing the natural environment (11). Under para. 105 local planning authorities are required to apply Integrated Coastal Zone Management across local authority and land/sea boundaries. They should also reduce risk from coastal change by avoiding inappropriate development in vulnerable areas. Paragraph 114 provides for the maintenance of the character of the undeveloped coast, protecting and enhancing its distinctive landscapes, particularly in areas defined as Heritage Coast, and improvement to public access to, and enjoyment of, the coast.</p> <p>Local authorities (para. 156) are required to set out strategic policies for the area; these include for climate change mitigation and adaptation, conservation and enhancement of the natural and historic environment, including landscape'. In addition Shoreline Management Plans should continue to inform the evidence base for planning in coastal areas (para 168).</p> <p>Public authorities have a duty to co-operate on planning issues that cross administrative boundaries.</p> <p>The NPPF policies, in combination with existing legislation, provide the framework for delivery of this policy</p> <p>Overall the NPPF will provide significant benefit to landscape/townscape.</p>

10.7.1 Effects of Revocation

The regional strategy contains a number of policies which seek to conserve or enhance the rural and urban landscape in the region. More than 36% of the South East is protected by national designations. This is higher than any other region. The New Forest National Park and the South Downs proposed national park together cover 10% of the Region. There are 11 AONB in the South East- more than any other region in England. A considerable part of the region is made up of the London and Oxford Green Belts, although these are not landscape or historic environment designations, they play a part in defining the broader landscape character of the region.

The policies such as C1, C2, C3, C4, C6 and C7 for the protection of landscapes of national importance and landscape conservation and countryside and landscape management are repeated by legal requirements and national policy (paragraph 115 of the NPPF) requirements so the protection afforded to these areas would be unaffected by revocation.

Policies on biodiversity (NRM5) and woodlands (NRM7) by seeking to conserve and enhance habitats and woodland respectively also provide important landscape benefits are largely covered by legislation (e.g. the Habitats Regulations) or national policy, so revocation would be unlikely to have any effects. The one area where revocation may have an effect is on the policy intention of significantly increasing the area of new woodlands. While the main driver for woodland expansion in recent years has been linked to agri-environment schemes or woodland grants (with the conversion of agricultural land), the planning system has played a role in safeguarding areas for example linked to Community Forests. However, the overall effect and its significance are also influenced by available funding which is outside the scope of the planning system.

Policy SP3 (urban focus and urban renaissance), SP5 (green belts), CC6 (sustainable communities and character of the environment) together with policy CC8 (Green infrastructure), C5 (managing the rural-urban fringe), BE6 (management of the historic environment) and NRM15 (location of renewable energy development) seek to improve the landscape of urban and urban fringe areas. These policies are all reflected in the NPPF and revocation so their intended effects would be delivered if the regional strategy was revoked.

10.7.2 Effects of Partial Revocation

The effects of partial revocation concern either

- Revoking all the quantified and spatially specific policies (for instance where a quantum of development, land for development or amounts of minerals to be extracted or waste disposal is allocated to a particular location in the region) and retaining for a transitional period the non spatial policies, ambitions and priorities; or
- Retaining for a transitional period all the spatially specific policies where a quantum of development or land for development is allocated to a particular location in the region and revoking the non spatial policies, ambitions and priorities; or
- Retaining for a transitional period policies, ambitions and/or priorities, the revocation of which may lead to likely significant negative environmental effects.

The likely significant effects on landscape associated with the revocation and retention of the quantitative policies is summarised in Table 10.2 for policy NRM6. The same significant positive effects were identified for both revocation and retention of policies NRM6.

The assessment has found that there are no policies in the South East Plan where the act of revocation will cause a significant negative effect whilst retaining the same policy will maintain a significant environmental benefit.

10.7.3 Effects of Retention

The effects of retaining the regional strategy would see a continuation of the baseline, at least in so far as it is influenced by the planning system, with a high level of protection given to those landscapes of national and local importance. It is expected, as with revocation that the quality of the urban and suburban landscape will improve over time with the creation of more green infrastructure and more sensitive building design.

10.8 Mitigation Measures

One area that has been identified if the regional strategy is revoked concerns the expansion of woodland. To an extent it may be mitigated through additional tree planting as part of the creation or management of green infrastructure. Larger schemes would depend on the available funding and wider policies on woodland, and while a positive approach nationally would mitigate the any effects of the policy gap, they are beyond the remit of the planning system.